

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P.

401

(2021) 11 Supreme Court Cases 401

(BEFORE ARUN MISHRA, INDIRA BANERJEE,

VINEET SARAN, M.R. SHAH AND ANIRUDDHA BOSE, JJ.)

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO AND OTHERS

.. Appellants;

Versus

STATE OF ANDHRA PRADESH AND OTHERS

.. Respondents.

Civil Appeals No. 3609 of 2002[†] with

No. 7040 of 2002, decided on April 22, 2020

A. Constitution of India — Sch. V Paras 5(1) and (2) — Legislative power under Para 5(1) — Scope and object — Whether permits creation of new law — Difference in scope and purpose of legislative power under Para 5(1) from those of 5(2) — Powers of Governor — Constitutional scheme in this regard, explained in detail

— Held, Para 5(1) of Sch. V to the Constitution, that is, power to exclude an area from applicability, modification, and to create exceptions in any particular Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State does not confer upon the Governor the power to enact a new law or supplant a law which is applicable or rewrite it — Governor is empowered under Para 5(1) to make a provision within the parameters of amendment/modification of the Act of Parliament or State Legislature — Such power is exercisable in respect of Scheduled Areas or any part thereof

— Governor, under Para 5(1) has power to prohibit or restrict the applicability such Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State — Power under Para 5(1) also extends to apply such Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State to the Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State subject to such exceptions and modifications as Governor may specify in the notification including the power to issue a notification with retrospective effect

— The power to make new laws/regulations, is provided in Para 5(2), Sch. V to the Constitution for the purpose mentioned therein, not under Para 5(1) of Sch. V to the Constitution — Power under Para 5(1) cannot be said to be on a par with the regulation-making power conferred under Para 5(2) of Sch. V to the Constitution — Para 5(2) of Sch. V to the Constitution confers power of independent legislation, whereunder, the Governor has plenary power to make regulations for the peace and good government in a Scheduled Area of a State

— Question herein is not about protection of land under Para 5(2) but about validity of impugned legislation under Para 5(1) which provided 100% reservation for Scheduled Tribes (STs) in Scheduled Areas — Question here is not about Governor's express authorisation under Para 5(2) to prohibit or restrict the transfer of land by any member of STs or to regulate the allotment of land to the members of the STs in Scheduled Areas — Even this power under Para 5(2) subject to riders and conditions like prior consultation with Tribes Advisory Council and prior assent of the President

[†] Arising from the Judgment and Order in *Pulusam Krishna Murthy v. T. Sujjan Kumar*, 2001 SCC OnLine AP 1044 (Andhra Pradesh High Court, Writ Petitions No. 19392 of 2000 with Nos. 20239 and 22823 of 2000, dt. 23-11-2001)

5J

— The object and substance of law applicable cannot be changed within the purview of Para 5(1), though the applicability of applicable law can be excluded — Power under Para 5(1) cannot extend to supplant a law which is applicable or rewrite it as in that case it would tantamount to new law and not the modification or exception or creation of exceptions or modifications to the applicable law

— The impugned legislation (GOMs No. 3 of 2000) which created 100% reservation for STs in Scheduled Areas had the effect of making a new law under Para 5(1) without reference to any Act of State or Central legislation — The A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997, deals with reservation in the State in the field of public services — GOMs No. 3 of 2000 did not amend the said Act — Even if said Act would have been modified by the Governor, 100% reservation could not have been provided due to other reasons — Ss. 78 and 79 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982 and Ss. 169, 195 and 268 of the A.P. Panchayati Raj Act, 1994, are not related to reservation

— Thus, held, impugned notification is ultra vires Para 5(1) of Sch. V to the Constitution

— Service Law — A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997 — Andhra Pradesh Education Act, 1982 — Ss. 78 and 79 — Held, do not deal with reservation — Andhra Pradesh Panchayati Raj Act, 1994 — Ss. 169, 195 and 268 — Held, do not deal with reservation (Paras 34 to 52, 166.1 and 166.1.1)

B. Constitution of India — Sch. V Para 5(1) and Art. 309 proviso — Legislative power under Para 5(1) — Power to deal with existing law — What kind of law can be dealt with

— Held, power of the Governor under Para 5(1), Sch. V to the Constitution does not extend to subordinate legislation — Said power only extends to an Act enacted in the sovereign function by Parliament or legislature of the State — Rules framed under Art. 309 proviso of the Constitution are not an Act of Parliament or State Legislature — Hence, R. 22 of the A.P. State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 (the 1996 Rules) framed under Art. 309 proviso could not have been amended by the Rules framed under Sch. V Para 5(1) of the Constitution — Thus it was not open to the Governor to issue the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000 — Service Law — Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996, R. 22 (Paras 53 to 58 and 166.1.2)

C. Constitution of India — Sch. V Para 5(1), Pts. III, IV and Preamble and Art. 244(1) and Art. 368 — Non obstante clause under Para 5(1) whether has the effect of overriding fundamental rights

— Held, Governor's power under Para 5(1) of Sch. V to the Constitution is subject to restrictions, which have to be observed by Parliament or the legislature of the State while making law and cannot override the fundamental rights guaranteed under Pt. III of the Constitution — Limitations on the legislature in the field of legislation are applicable to Governor also — Power of the Governor is pari passu with the legislative power of Parliament and the State — Impugned Notification under Para 5(1) providing 100% reservation to STs is violative of Art. 14, thus, is ultra vires

a — Submission that Para 5(1) of Sch. V under Art. 244(1) is the original text of the Constitution and that basic structure doctrine is inapplicable upon original text is not tenable — Every action of the legislature, whether it is Parliament or State, has to conform with the rights guaranteed in Pt. III of the Constitution — Original scheme of the Constitution itself so provides — Thus, Para 5 of Sch. V cannot override the rights guaranteed in Pt. III of the Constitution

b — The non obstante clause in the context and purpose for which it has been made in Para 5(1) of Sch. V to the Constitution must be construed harmoniously to mean that the Governor can exercise said power notwithstanding the provisions contained in Art. 245 of the Constitution — It does not mean that the Governor has unfettered power notwithstanding the provisions in Pt. III of the Constitution

c — The Constitution can never aim to confer any arbitrary power on the constitutional authorities — They are to be exercised in a rational manner keeping in view the objectives of the Constitution — Power under Para 5(1) is not in derogation but in furtherance of the constitutional aims and objectives — Power is conferred on the Governor to deal with the Scheduled Areas — It is not meant to prevail over the Constitution (Paras 59 to 80 and 166.1.3)

d **D. Constitution of India — Sch. V Para 5(1) and Art. 371-D — In exercise of power under Para 5(1), Sch. V to the Constitution, the Governor, held, cannot override a notification issued by the President under Art. 371-D — Power under Para 5(1) has to be exercised harmoniously with an order issued under Art. 371-D, not in conflict thereof**

e — Governor issued the impugned order when the Presidential Order was already in force in the entire State — Impugned order providing for 100% reservation for STs in Scheduled Areas violated the Presidential Order — Art. 371-D was promulgated considering geographical disparity in public employment within the State of A.P. — The Presidential Order of 1975 was issued providing district/zone as a unit for the local cadre — Undisputedly, aspiring candidates cannot apply outside the district/zone because of the restrictions under Art. 371-D of the Constitution — Whereas on the other hand, the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000 provided that all the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Area, forming part of a district, to be filled up by local ST candidates only — As there is 100% reservation provided for the STs in the Scheduled Areas, other candidates cannot apply in the same district — Said other candidates also cannot apply in other districts in view of the Presidential Order — Thus SCs, OBCs and General candidates are being denied the opportunity of getting the employment as against the posts in question — Thus, the Order issued by the Governor is clearly in conflict with the Presidential Order issued under Art. 371-D

g — It is not possible to harmonise both the notifications — Apart from that, there is total deprivation — It is not factually correct that Presidential Order did not deal with Scheduled Areas — The Presidential Order applied to the entire State and carved out a special provision that applies with a non obstante clause (Paras 81 to 93 and 166.1.4)

h

E. Constitution of India — Arts. 14, 15 and 16, Pts. III, IV, Art. 51-A and Preamble and Sch. V Para 5(1) — Right to equality of opportunity in public employment and reservation — Scope and manner of achieving the constitutional objectives of egalitarian order, social equilibrium, social justice and protective discrimination — 100% reservation of posts for any particular caste depriving all others, held, unconstitutional, unreasonable and arbitrary and violative of provisions of Arts. 14, 15 and 16 of the Constitution and not contemplated by Founding Fathers of the Constitution

a

— Impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000 providing for 100% reservation is not permissible under the Constitution as the outer limit is 50% as specified in *Indra Sawhney*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 — By providing 100% reservation to the STs, the impugned order has deprived the Scheduled Castes (SCs) and Other Backward Classes (OBCs) of their due representation

b

— The concept of reservation is not proportionate but adequate — The total percentage of reservation provided for the STs in the State is 6% — By providing 100% reservation in the Scheduled Areas, the rights of the tribals, who are not residents of the Scheduled Areas, shall also be adversely affected — Thus the impugned order also impinges upon the right of open category and ST who have settled in the area after 26-1-1950

c

— Art. 14 is to be understood in the light of the Directive Principles — What is sought to be achieved by Arts. 14 and 16 is equality and equality of opportunity — Depriving the opportunity of employment to other categories cannot be said to be a method of achieving social equilibrium — Apart from that, roster points are maintained for appointment — By providing 100% reservation, there would be a violation of the said provision also, and it would become unworkable and the action has an effect of taking away the rights available to the tribes settled in the other non-scheduled areas

d

— Principle of protective discrimination cannot be applied to provide 100% reservation to a particular caste and deprive all others — The opportunity of public employment cannot be denied unjustly to the incumbents, and it is not the prerogative of few — The citizens have equal rights, and the total exclusion of others by creating an opportunity for one class is not contemplated by the Founding Fathers of the Constitution of India — Equality of opportunity and pursuit of choice under Art. 51-A cannot be deprived of unjustly and arbitrarily

e

— The Founding Fathers never envisaged reservation of all seats — The Constitution aims at the formation of an egalitarian order, free from exploitation, the fundamental equality of humans and to provide support to the weaker sections of the society and wherefrom there is a disparity to make them equal by providing protective discrimination — The Constitution in the historic perspective leans in favour of providing equality and those aims sought to be achieved by the Constitution by giving special protection to the socially and economically backward classes by providing a protective umbrella for their social emancipation and providing them equal justice, ensuring the right of equality by providing helping hand to them by way of reservation measures

f

g

— No law mandates that only tribal teachers can teach in the Scheduled Areas — Such action defies the logic — Another reason given is the phenomenal absenteeism of teachers in schools — That could not have been a ground for providing 100% reservation to the tribal teachers in the areas

h

a — Plea that 100% reservation was to cover impetus in the Scheduled Areas in the field of education and to strengthen educational infrastructure is also equally bereft of substance — By depriving opportunity to the others no such impetus could have been given — Ideal approach would be that teachers are selected based on merit — Reservation are not anti-meritarian

b — Despite more than 72 yrs of attaining Independence, the benefits are not reaching to the bottom line i.e. to the downtrodden and oppressed classes — The right to information system has to be strengthened at the village level — They must know what is allocated to them and how it is spent — There is a need to improve the system, ensuring the implementation of beneficial measures (Paras 94 to 145 and 166.2)

c **F. Constitution of India — Sch. V Para 5(1) and Arts. 14, 15, 16 and 371-D — Reservation by impugned order whether a classification under Art. 16(1) — Held, 100% reservation cannot be said to be a case of classification that has been made under Art. 16(1) — Even assuming for sake of argument that it is a classification under Art. 16(1), it would still be discriminatory and grossly arbitrary, irrational, illegal, impermissible and unconstitutional**

d — Undisputedly, under the Presidential Order under Art. 371-D of the Constitution, district is a local area and a unit for the appointment of teachers and reservation is provided at the district level — Incumbent of one district cannot stake claim outside the district for an appointment — The reservations for STs are covered within the ken of Art. 16(4) — Once the reservation has been provided to the STs under Art. 16(4), no such power can be exercised under Art. 16(1)

e — Thus, it cannot be said to be a case of classification made under Art. 16(1) of the Constitution — It is a case of tinkering with the percentage of reservation permissible as per the dictum of *Indra Sawhney case* — Other incumbents who are in the reserved classes such as SCs and OBCs and even STs who have settled after 26-1-1950 beside incumbents of open category, were deprived of the right to stake claim to obtain public employment as against the posts in question — The incumbents of various categories have the right to stake a claim for the employment of which they have been deprived (Paras 147 to 151 and 165.3)

f **G. Constitution of India — Arts. 14, 15 & 16 and Sch. V Para 5(1) — Public employment — Reservation — Eligibility on ground of residence — Fixing arbitrary eligibility criterion for reservation, failing to qualify parameters of Arts. 14, 15(1) and 16 and creating a class within a reserved class — Unconstitutionality — Condition of continuous residence of STs themselves or their parents in the Scheduled Areas of the district in which they are residing from the cut-off date i.e. 26-1-1950, held, unreasonable and arbitrary**

g — There is no rhyme or reason to require continuous residence for last 50 yrs or more — The condition deprives and defeats the rights of other STs who are permanent residents of the areas and have settled after the said cut-off date — Said condition is discriminatory and has the effect of exceeding the purpose of providing the reservation — It creates a class within a class, and the classification made failed to qualify the parameters of Arts. 14, 15 and 16
h of the Constitution

— No doubt in view of Arts. 15(1) & (4), it is open to prescribe conditions of eligibility on the ground of residence in a particular area as well as on the educational requirements but that cannot be fixed arbitrarily and irrationally (Paras 152 to 164 and 165.4)

H. Constitution of India — Arts. 342(1), (2) and 342-A and Sch. V — Lists of Scheduled Areas, Scheduled Castes (SCs), Scheduled Tribes (STs) and Other Backward Classes (OBCs) — Declaration and amendment — Validity of affirmative action and periodic review, need of, stressed — Government is required to revise the lists — It can be done presently without disturbing the percentage of reservation so that benefits trickle down to the needy and are not usurped by those classes who have come up after obtaining the benefits for the last 70 yrs or after their inclusion in the list — There are affluents and socially and economically advanced classes within SCs and STs — Thus, there is a struggle within, as to worthiness for entitlement within reserved classes of SCs and STs and OBCs — Thus Government is duty-bound to undertake exercise of revision of lists as constitutionally envisaged

— Parliament is empowered under Sch. V, Paras 6 and 7 of the Constitution to declare and amend a Scheduled Area — Oversight is required to be kept by the constitutional authorities, and Parliament has been given the right to amend the list and the Schedule

— The State Lists adopted to provide reservations by the Government are not meant to be sacrosanct and unalterable — There may be cases where Commissions appointed by the State may have, in their reports, recommended modification of such lists by deletion or addition of certain castes, communities and classes — Where such reports are available, the State Government is bound to act on that basis with reasonable promptitude — If the State Government makes any modification or alteration by way of deletions or additions, the same should be intimated to Central Government forthwith

— Further, it shall be equally open to, *indeed the duty of* Central Government, since it has adopted the existing State Lists, to look into the reports of such commission, if any, and pass its own orders, independent of any action by the State Government, thereon with reasonable promptitude by way of modification or alteration — This direction, safeguards against perpetuation of any errors in the State lists and ensures rectification of those lists with reasonable promptitude on the basis of the Reports of the Commissions already submitted, if any

— When examining the validity of affirmative action measures, the enquiry should be governed by the standard of proportionality rather than the standard of “strict scrutiny” — Of course, these affirmative action measures should be periodically reviewed and various measures modified or adapted from time to time in keeping with the changing social and economic conditions (Paras 152 to 165)

The erstwhile State of Andhra Pradesh by the impugned GOMs No. 3 dated 10-1-2000 provided 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribe candidates in the Scheduled Areas in the State of Andhra Pradesh. The following issues arose for consideration in the present appeal:

(1) What is the scope of Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution?

(a) Does the provision empower the Governor to make a new law?

- (b) Does the power extend to subordinate legislation?
- (c) Can the exercise of the power conferred therein override fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III?
- a (d) Does the exercise of such power override any parallel exercise of power by the President under Article 371-D?
- (2) Whether 100% reservation is permissible under the Constitution?
- (3) Whether the notification merely contemplates a classification under Article 16(1) and not reservation under Article 16(4)?
- b (4) Whether the conditions of eligibility (i.e. origin and cut-off date) to avail the benefit of reservation in the notification are reasonable?
- Allowing the appeal with cost of rupees five lakhs to be borne by the State Governments, the Supreme Court
- Held :*
- c ***In re Question 1: What is the scope of Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution? and Question 1(a): Does the provision empower the Governor to make a new law?***
- The Fifth Schedule finds reference in Article 244 of the Constitution. Article 244 deals with the administration of Scheduled Areas and tribal areas. It is provided that the provisions of Schedule V shall apply to the administration of Scheduled Areas. (Para 34)
- d The State can exercise executive power in Scheduled Areas. However, the same is subject to the provisions of the Schedule. Para 3 of Schedule V provides for the continuous interplay between the Governor and the President. The Governor has to send an Annual Report or at any time whenever so required by the President. The Governor is bound to report to the President regarding the administration of the Scheduled Areas, and in the exercise of executive power, the Union Government can issue directions to the State as to the administration of the Scheduled Areas. (Para 36)
- e The object of Para 5 of Schedule V to the Constitution is to establish an egalitarian society and to ensure socio-economic empowerment to the Scheduled Tribes. (Para 37)
- Samatha v. State of A.P.*, (1997) 8 SCC 191, *affirmed*
- f Para 5 of Schedule V deals with the law applicable to the Scheduled Areas. It contains a non obstante clause and authorises the Governor to issue a notification to the effect that any particular Act of Parliament or of the State Legislature shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof. It also empowers the Governor to create exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification concerning the applicability of such Act of Parliament or legislature of the State. The Governor is empowered to issue notification giving it retrospective effect. (Para 39)
- g Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution does not confer upon the Governor the power to enact a new law. It only confers the power to direct that a particular Act of the Parliament or the State Legislature shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof or shall apply with exceptions and modifications, as may be specified in the notification. Area reserved for the Governor under the provisions of Para 5(1) is prescribed. He cannot act beyond its purview and has to exercise power within the four corners of the provisions. (Para 39.1)
- h

408

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

Para 5(2) of Schedule V to the Constitution confers power of independent legislation, whereunder, the Governor has plenary power to make regulations for the peace and good government in a Scheduled Area of a State. The Governor is expressly authorised to prohibit or restrict the transfer of land by any member of Scheduled Tribes and also regulate the allotment of land to the members of the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas. Para 5(3) provides that while making any such regulations as mentioned in Para 5(2), the Governor has the power to repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State or any existing law which is for the time being applicable to the area in question, but that is for peace and good governance of the Scheduled Area. Prior assent of the President is mandatory for the regulation to be put into effect. There is a further rider on the regulatory power of the Governor provided by Para 5(5). In case the Tribes Advisory Council has been constituted before making any regulation, the Governor is duty-bound to consult such Council. No regulation can be made without consultation with the Council in case it has been formed. (Paras 39.2, 40 and 38)

Jatindra v. Province of Bihar, 1949 SCC OnLine FC 23 : ILR (1949) 28 Pat 703 : 1949 FLJ 225; *Ram Kirpal Bhagat v. State of Bihar*, (1969) 3 SCC 471 : 1970 SCC (Cri) 154; *Hota Venkata Surya Sivarama Sastry v. State of A.P.*, (1962) 2 SCR 535 : AIR 1967 SC 71, *relied on*

Edwingson Bareh v. State of Assam, (1966) 2 SCR 770 : AIR 1966 SC 1220, *considered*
Riel v. R., (1885) LR 10 AC 675 (PC), *cited*

In various States, transactions that took place relating to land of the Scheduled Tribes were statutorily annulled including decree or order of the court, and such transactions have been declared to be void with retrospective effect and validity of the same was upheld by the court. But the question here is not about the protection of the land. The idea behind protection of land is to protect tribals, as they are isolated, and in disadvantageous position socially as compared to non-tribals. Thus, protection has been conferred. (Para 45)

Samatha v. State of A.P., (1997) 8 SCC 191; *Rajasthan Housing Board v. New Pink City Nirman Sahkari Samiti Ltd.*, (2015) 7 SCC 601, *considered*
Oxford English Dictionary, Vol. VI, *referred to*

Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution confers power upon the Governor to exclude law, which is applicable in a Scheduled Area. It also empowers the Governor to apply the same with exceptions and modifications as he deems fit. However, the power to exclude an area from applicability, modification, and to create exceptions in the law, which was applicable in the area, cannot be said to be on a par with the regulation-making power conferred under Para 5(2) of Schedule V to the Constitution. (Paras 49 and 40)

In Article 143 of the Constitution of India and Delhi Laws Act, In re, 1951 SCC 568 : AIR 1951 SC 332; *Puranlal Lakhanpal v. President of India*, AIR 1961 SC 1519; *Bombay Dyeing & Mfg. Co. Ltd. (3) v. Bombay Environmental Action Group*, (2006) 3 SCC 434; *S.K. Gupta v. K.P. Jain*, (1979) 3 SCC 54, *summarised*

Oxford English Dictionary, Vol. VI; *Concise Oxford Dictionary*, 10th Edn., Revised, *referred to*

The exceptions and modifications are created by the law, which is already applicable in the area. It is not the formulation of a new law which is contemplated under Para 5(1) of Schedule V. No new law can be formulated while exercising power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V. The power of modification cannot extend to re-writing the entire statute. The power cannot be used to supplant the law, which is applicable. The law has to be applied only with exceptions or modifications. It cannot totally supersede the existing law, which is wholly opposed to the idea

a of applicable law as in that case it would tantamount to the new law and not the modification or exception or creation of exceptions or modifications to the applicable law. The object and substance of law applicable cannot be changed within the purview of Para 5(1), though the applicability of applicable law can be excluded. In case the Governor decides the law to remain applicable, he has the power only to create exceptions and to modify the same, not to create a new one juxtaposed to the same applicable law. (Para 50)

b The A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997, deals with reservation in the State in the field of public services. GOMs No. 3 of 2000 did not amend the said Act. The provisions of the other Acts mentioned in the notification did not deal with the extent of reservation. Sections 78 and 79 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982 and Sections 169, 195 and 268 of the A.P. Panchayati Raj Act, 1994, are not related to reservation. The rules were framed under the proviso to Article 309. They were not framed under the main provision by the legislature. The Governor in the exercise of power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V could have amended the Public Services Act, 1997, or could have directed that it would not to apply to the Scheduled Areas. The creation of 100% reservation had the effect of making a new law under Para 5(1) without reference to the Act of State or Central legislation. Independently of that, power could not be exercised within the purview of Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution. Even otherwise, even if the 1997 Act would have been modified by the Governor, 100% reservation could not have been provided. (Para 51)

d The Governor's power to make new law is not available in view of the clear language of Para 5(1), Fifth Schedule does not recognise or confer such power, but only power is not to apply the law or to apply it with exceptions or modifications. Thus, notification is ultra vires Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution. (Para 52)

In re Question 1(b): Does the power extend to subordinate legislation?

e GOMs No. 3 of 2000 refers to various provisions and Sections 78 and 79 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982. There is also reference to Sections 169, 195 and 268 of the A.P. Panchayat Raj Act, 1994. None of the aforesaid provisions deals with reservation of posts. The third reference is about the A.P. State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 ("the 1996 Rules"), which were framed in exercise of the powers conferred by Article 309 proviso of the Constitution. Rule 22 of the 1996 Rules deals with reservation. (Para 53)

f The Andhra Pradesh Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997 ("the 1997 Act") was enacted to provide reservations. It mandates to ensure that reservation provided under Rule 22 is followed scrupulously, and the provisions made in the Rules are not violated. In the 1997 Act, the percentage of reservation has not been provided to respective Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Backward Classes. (Para 54)

g Rules 22 and 22-A of the 1996 Rules provide for reservation for Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, Backward Classes and women. They are not to partake with an Act of Parliament or State Legislature. In substance, Rules 22 and 22-A framed under Article 309 proviso of the Constitution have been amended, which could not have been done as that is not the Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State. Thus, the Governor could not have exercised power concerning rule framed under Article 309 proviso of the Constitution. (Para 55)

h

The rule made by the Governor under Article 309 proviso is also the law but, at the same time, it cannot be said that Parliament or the State Legislature made the rules under Article 309 proviso of the Constitution. (Para 56)

B.S. Yadav v. State of Haryana, 1980 Supp SCC 524 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 343, *considered*

Para 5(1) of Schedule V empowers the Governor to make laws, and it is a legislative function, and any order of the Governor shall be treated as legislation. The submission that the order of the Governor shall be treated as legislation and has to be tested like legislation cannot be disputed. However, when it comes to modification or exception, concerning the Act of Parliament or the State Legislature, the court cannot add subordinate legislation in the ken of Para 5(1). (Paras 57 and 56)

Natural Resources Allocation, In re, Special Reference No. 1 of 2012, (2012) 10 SCC 1, *referred to*

State of W.B v. Anwar Ali Sarkar, (1952) 1 SCC 1 : AIR 1952 SC 75 : 1952 Cri LJ 510; *Kotch v. Port of New Orleans*, 1947 SCC OnLine US SC 50 : 91 L Ed 1093 : 330 US 552 (1947); *Indira Nehru Gandhi v. Raj Narain*, 1975 Supp SCC 1, *cited*

The rules framed under Article 309 proviso of the Constitution cannot be said to be the Act of Parliament or State Legislature. Though the rules have the statutory force, they could not have been amended in the exercise of the powers conferred under Para 5(1) of Schedule V. Thus, it was not open to the Governor to issue the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000. (Para 58)

In re Question 1(c): Can the exercise of the power conferred in Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule override fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III?

Power under Para 5(1) Schedule V to the Constitution cannot be used to override fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III — Submission that Para 5(1) under Article 244(1) is part of the original text of the Constitution and that basic structure doctrine is inapplicable upon original text is not tenable

Thus, it was urged that since the original text of the Constitution is contained in the Fifth Schedule, it would not be permissible to test the same in terms of the basic structure. Article 14 is the part of the basic structure; therefore, it cannot be used to dilute the *non obstante clause* of Para 5(1) of Fifth Schedule, and action taken thereunder cannot be tested on the anvil of violation of fundamental rights. (Paras 62, 59 and 60)

Kesavananda Bharati v. State of Kerala, (1973) 4 SCC 225; *Waman Rao v. Union of India*, (1981) 2 SCC 362; *I.R. Coelho v. State of T.N.*, (2007) 2 SCC 1, *considered*

The submission based on basic structure doctrine is not at all germane to the instant case to decide the validity of the provisions contained in Para 5 of Schedule V to the Constitution or validity of any other constitutional amendment. The issue herein is the validity of the action of the Governor issuing impugned notification, providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas. Every action of the legislature, whether it is Parliament or State, has to conform with the rights guaranteed in Part III of the Constitution. The original scheme of the Constitution itself so provides; thus, the argument based upon basic structure doctrine does not hold the validity of the notification as that action is taken under the provisions, and the provisions in Para 5 Schedule V do not override the rights guaranteed in Part III of the Constitution. The limitations on the legislature in the field of legislation are applicable to Governor also. (Paras 59 to 63)

Absolute discretion cannot be said to be exercisable arbitrarily

a It was next argued that there is absolute discretion with the Governor to make modification and exception as to the applicability of laws; however, absolute discretion cannot be said to be exercisable arbitrarily. The Constitution has not conferred any arbitrary power on any constitutional functionary. Arbitrariness is an antithesis to the concept of equality, which is enshrined in Article 14 of the Constitution, and the same is its spirit and soul. (Para 64)

b The provisions of the Constitution are required to be interpreted keeping in view the will of the makers thereof. (Para 65)

S.R. Chaudhuri v. State of Punjab, (2001) 7 SCC 126, *affirmed*

The very concept of equality, which is sought to be achieved by protective discrimination, is not just a matter of classification but also aims against arbitrariness. Equality is the antithesis of arbitrariness. (Para 66)

A.S. Iyer v. V. Balasubramanyam, (1980) 1 SCC 634 : 1980 SCC (L&S) 145; *Lachhman Das v. State of Punjab*, (1963) 2 SCR 353 : AIR 1963 SC 222, *followed*

c The classification is not only to be reasonable; it must satisfy the requisite conditions. Whenever there is arbitrariness in State action, whether it be of the legislature or the executive or authority under Article 12, the provisions of Article 14 immediately spring into action to strike down such an action. (Para 67)

Ajay Hasia v. Khalid Mujib Sehravardi, (1981) 1 SCC 722 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 258, *followed*

Ramana Dayaram Shetty v. International Airport Authority of India, (1979) 3 SCC 489, *affirmed*

d Article 16 embodies the fundamental guarantee that there shall be equality of opportunity for all citizens in matters relating to employment or appointment to any office under the State. Though enacted as a distinct and independent fundamental right because of its great importance as a principle ensuring equality of opportunity in public employment which is so vital to the building up of the new classless egalitarian society envisaged in the Constitution, Article 16 is only an instance of the application of the concept of equality enshrined in Article 14. In other words, Article 14 is the genus while Article 16 is a species. Article 16 gives effect to the doctrine of equality in all matters relating to public employment. The basic principle which, therefore, informs both Articles 14 and 16 is equality and inhibition against discrimination. From a positivistic point of view, equality is antithetic to arbitrariness. Where an act is arbitrary, it is implicit in it that it is unequal both according to political logic and constitutional law and is therefore violative of Article 14, and if it affects any matter relating to public employment, it is also violative of Article 16. Articles 14 and 16 strike at arbitrariness in State action and ensure fairness and equality of treatment. (Para 68)

e Fundamental rights are not distinct and mutually exclusive rights. Each freedom has its dimensions. The law is not freed from the necessity to meet the challenge of another guaranteed freedom. Thus, the law affecting personal liberty under Article 21 will also have to satisfy the test under Articles 14 and 19. (Para 69)

E.P. Royappa v. State of T.N., (1974) 4 SCC 3 : 1974 SCC (L&S) 165; *Maneka Gandhi v. Union of India*, (1978) 1 SCC 248, *followed*

A.K. Gopalan v. State of Madras, 1950 SCC 228 : AIR 1950 SC 27; *Rustom Cavasjee Cooper (Banks Nationalisation) v. Union of India*, (1970) 1 SCC 248; *Kerala Education Bill, 1957, In re*, 1959 SCR 995 : AIR 1958 SC 956; *India Bank Employees' Assn. v. National Industrial Tribunal*, (1962) 3 SCR 269 : AIR 1962 SC 171; *Sakal Papers (P) Ltd. v. Union of India*, (1962) 3 SCR 842 : AIR 1962 SC 305; *Bennett Coleman & Co. v. Union of India*, (1972)

h

412

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

2 SCC 788; *Sambhu Nath Sarkar v. State of W.B.*, (1973) 1 SCC 856 : 1973 SCC (Cri) 618, *cited*

Non obstante clause

An administrative action, whether legislative, administrative or quasi-judicial must not be illegal, irrational or arbitrary. The non obstante clause as to what it excludes is to be considered only in the light of extent of power conferred on the Governor to issue a notification, to order that Act of the legislature shall not apply and may make exceptions and modifications. However, at the same time power is to be exercised within the bounds of legislative power conferred on the legislature. The special control is conferred upon the Governor to direct that any Act shall not apply, which could not otherwise apply or be applicable in the area without such exceptions or modifications as ordered by the Governor. (Para 70)

Neelima Misra v. Harinder Kaur Paintal, (1990) 2 SCC 746 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 395, *affirmed*

The provision of the Fifth Schedule beginning with the words “notwithstanding anything in this Constitution” cannot be construed as taking away the provision outside the limitations on the amending power and has to be harmoniously construed consistent with the foundational principles and the basic features of the Constitution. (Para 72)

R.C. Poudyal v. Union of India, 1994 Supp (1) SCC 324, *followed*

State of Sikkim v. Surendra Prasad Sharma, (1994) 5 SCC 282, *affirmed*

Mangal Singh v. Union of India, (1967) 2 SCR 109 : AIR 1967 SC 944, *cited*

The non obstante clause contained in Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution means the Governor can exercise power in spite of the provisions contained in Article 245 of the Constitution, conferring the power upon Parliament to make laws and the legislature of the State. Parliament has the power to enact the law. It cannot be questioned on the ground that it would have extraterritorial operation. (Para 76)

The scope of non obstante clause has to be considered in the context and purpose for which it has been carved out. (Para 77)

Parayankandiyal Eravath Kanapraavan Kalliani Amma v. K. Devi, (1996) 4 SCC 76, *affirmed*

The Court has to make every endeavour to ensure that the efficacy of fundamental rights is maintained and the legislature is not invested with unlimited power. The Court is to guard against the gradual encroachment and strike down a restriction as soon as it reaches that magnitude of total infringement of the right. (Para 78)

Peerless General Finance & Investment Co. Ltd. v. RBI, (1992) 2 SCC 343, *affirmed*

In case the argument raised on behalf of the respondent is accepted that the Governor has unfettered power, notwithstanding the provisions contained in Part III of the Constitution, Article 13 of the Constitution becomes redundant. The power of judicial review of the court and legislature would loom into insignificance. There is no power to the legislature or to the Governor to act contrary to the constitutional provisions, and they cannot enact a law in derogation to the provisions contained in Part III of the Constitution. In case the Governor decides not to apply the Act of Parliament or legislature of the State or apply them with exceptions and modifications, he is empowered to do so. But it would be subject to the restriction on the very legislative power with which Parliament or legislature of State suffers from the above-avowed objective devised by the Framers of the Constitution. (Para 79)

Chandavarkar Sita Ratna Rao v. Ashalata S. Guram, (1986) 4 SCC 447, *considered*

- a* The power is conferred on the Governor to deal with the Scheduled Areas. It is not meant to prevail over the Constitution. The power of the Governor is *pari passu* with the legislative power of Parliament and the State. It has to be exercised subject to Part III and other provisions of the Constitution. When Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule confers power on the Governor, it is not meant to be conferral of arbitrary power. The Constitution can never aim to confer any arbitrary power on the constitutional authorities. They are to be exercised in a rational manner keeping in view the objectives of the Constitution. The powers are not in derogation but the
- b* furtherance of the constitutional aims and objectives. (Para 80)

In re Question 1(d): Whether the exercise of power under the Schedule V to the Constitution overrides any parallel exercise of power by the President under Article 371-D?

- c* It was argued on behalf of the appellants that Article 371-D was promulgated in view of geographical disparity in public employment within the State of Andhra Pradesh. The candidates from certain districts/areas of the State capturing a disproportionately large number of public posts. Article 371-D requires the State Government to reorganise class or classes of posts in the State into different local cadres for different parts of the State. The Presidential Order of 1975 was issued providing district/zone as a unit for the local cadre. Whereas on the other hand, the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000 provided that all the posts of teachers in the
- d* Scheduled Area, forming part of a district, be filled up by local Scheduled Tribe candidates only. The impugned G.O. reserved all the posts in the Scheduled Area; thus, aspiring candidates in a district/zone in the Scheduled Areas cannot apply for the post of teachers in the district or zone as all the posts have been reserved for local Scheduled Tribe candidates and “they cannot apply outside the district or zone” because of the restrictions under Article 371-D of the Constitution. (Para 81)

- e* *Jay Engg. Works Ltd. v. Industry Facilitation Council*, (2006) 8 SCC 677, *affirmed*
Maharashtra Tubes Ltd. v. State Industrial & Investment Corpn. of Maharashtra Ltd., (1993) 2 SCC 144; *A.V.S. Narasimha Rao v. State of A.P.*, (1969) 1 SCC 839; *Sandeep v. Union of India*, (2016) 2 SCC 328 : 7 SCEC 518; *Fazal Ghafoor v. Osmania Medical College*, (1988) 4 SCC 532; *Fazal Ghafoor v. Union of India*, 1988 Supp SCC 794 : 1 SCEC 356; *NTR University of Health Sciences v. G. Babu Rajendra Prasad*, (2003) 5 SCC 350 : 2 SCEC 246, *referred to*
- f* *Allahabad Bank v. Canara Bank*, (2000) 4 SCC 406; *Maruti Udyog Ltd. v. Ram Lal*, (2005) 2 SCC 638 : 2005 SCC (L&S) 308; *Sarwan Singh v. Kasturi Lal*, (1977) 1 SCC 750, *cited*

The non obstante clause in Article 371-D will not annul the non obstante clause in Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule. Two constitutional provisions operate in distinct domains. Article 371-D was not enacted to be a super imposition on the Fifth Schedule. The object and purpose of legislations or provisions with respect to non obstante clauses are distinct. (Para 85)

- g* *Sarwan Singh v. Kasturi Lal*, (1977) 1 SCC 750; *Fazal Ghafoor v. Osmania Medical College*, (1988) 4 SCC 532; *R.S. Raghunath v. State of Karnataka*, (1992) 1 SCC 335 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 286; *Sanwarmal Kejriwal v. Vishwa Coop. Housing Society Ltd.*, (1990) 2 SCC 288; *South India Corpn. (P) Ltd. v. Board of Revenue*, (1964) 4 SCR 280 : AIR 1964 SC 207, *referred to*

- h* Article 371-D was inserted by the Constitution (Thirty-second Amendment) Act, 1973, w.e.f. 1-7-1974 and was further amended by the Andhra Pradesh Reorganisation Act, 2014, applicable to the State of Andhra Pradesh or the State of Telangana. (Para 86)

The President in exercise of powers under Articles 371-D(1) and (2) promulgated an Order, namely, the Andhra Pradesh Public Employment (Organisation of Local Cadres and Regulation of Direct Recruitment) Order, 1975. Para 3 provided for organisation of local cadres. Recruitment to various categories has to be made to local cadres taking a district as a unit or 3 or 4 districts comprising a zone. (Para 87)

Article 371-D does not militate against the basic structure of the Constitution. (Para 89)

C. Surekha v. Union of India, (1988) 4 SCC 526; *Fazal Ghafoor v. Union of India*, 1988 Supp SCC 794 : 1 SCEC 356, *affirmed*

Once the President makes an order under Articles 371-D(1) and (2), the State Government loses its inherent power to deal with matters relating to services, it may exercise its powers on matters dealt with the Presidential Order only in the manner specified in the order. No doubt about it that the provision to have an overriding effect shall have any nexus as to the subject-matter of other provisions. (Para 91)

S. Prakasha Rao v. CCT, (1990) 2 SCC 259 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 235; *V. Jagannadha Rao v. State of A.P.*, (2001) 10 SCC 401 : 2002 SCC (L&S) 872, *affirmed*

State of A.P. v. V. Sadanandam, 1989 Supp (1) SCC 574 : 1989 SCC (L&S) 511; *State of A.P. v. B. Satyanarayana Rao*, (2000) 4 SCC 262 : 2000 SCC (L&S) 486; *Kavalappara Kottarathil Kochuni v. States of Madras and Kerala*, AIR 1960 SC 1080; *Lila Vati Bai v. State of Bombay*, 1957 SCR 721 : AIR 1957 SC 521, *cited*

The main question to be considered is whether there is any conflict between the Presidential Order and the GOMs No. 3 of 2000 issued under the order of the Governor under Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution. Considering the geographical disparity in public employment, Article 371-D was inserted in the Constitution, providing candidates from certain districts/zones to form the local cadre for different posts for different parts of the States. The Presidential Order was issued providing district/zone for local cadre, on the other hand, the order issued by the Governor has reserved all the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Areas for the Scheduled Tribe candidates. The aspiring candidates of the district/zone in the Scheduled Area cannot apply for the post of teachers in the district as 100% reservation was made vide GOMs No. 3 of 2000 by the Governor. Undisputedly aspiring candidates cannot apply outside the district/zone because of the restrictions under Article 371-D of the Constitution. As there is 100% reservation provided for the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas, other candidates of the Scheduled Castes, General and Other Backward Classes category cannot apply at all in other districts. They are being denied the opportunity of getting employment as against the posts in question. Thus, the order issued by the Governor is clearly in conflict with the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D. The candidates of local areas or other candidates except for the Scheduled Tribes have been deprived of the opportunity of seeking public employment because of the order issued by the Governor, and they cannot apply outside the local area in view of the Presidential notification. The Presidential notification intends that they have to apply within the district, and the Governor's notification takes away that right. Thus, there is a clear repugnancy between the notification issued by the President and that subsequent order issued by the Governor in the exercise of powers under Para 5, Schedule V to the Constitution. It is not possible to harmonise both the notifications. Apart from that, there is total deprivation. It is not factually correct that the Presidential Order did not deal with Scheduled Areas.

The Presidential Order applied to the entire State and carved out a special provision that applies with a non obstante clause. (Para 92)

- a The Governor is competent to issue an order which is not in conflict with the Presidential Order. The Governor issued the order when the Presidential Order was already in force in the entire State. The Governor could not have issued the order in derogation to the Presidential Order. 100% reservation could not have been provided as that violates the Presidential Order. (Para 93)

b *In re Question 2: Whether 100% reservation is permissible under the Constitution?*

- c The Constitution has provided for justice — social, economic and political; liberty of thought, expression, belief, faith and worship; equality of status and opportunity; and to promote among them all fraternity assuring the dignity of the individual and the unity and integrity of the Nation. The Framers of the Constitution have taken great care and deliberation so that it reflects the high purpose and noble objectives. The Constitution aims at the formation of an egalitarian order, free from exploitation, the fundamental equality of humans and to provide support to the weaker sections of the society and wherefrom there is a disparity to make them equal by providing protective discrimination. The Constitution in the historic perspective leans in favour of providing equality and those aims sought to be achieved by the Constitution by giving special protection to the socially and economically backward classes by providing a protective umbrella for their social emancipation and providing them equal justice, ensuring the right of equality by providing helping hand to them by way of reservation measures. Article 14 guarantees equality before the law or the equal protection of the laws. Be it a matter of distribution of State largesse; the Government is obligated to follow constitutionalism. State action cannot be arbitrary and discriminatory and cannot be guided by extraneous considerations, which is opposed to equality. The concept of equality is the antithesis of arbitrariness in action. There cannot be any legislation in violation of equality, which violates the basic concept of equality as enshrined in Part III of the Constitution. An administrative order has to be tested on the anvil of non-arbitrariness. Any action of the legislature, administrative or quasi-judicial, is open to challenge if it is in conflict with the Constitution or the Act and applicable general principles of law. The protective discrimination of persons residing in backward areas is permissible. (Para 94)

- f *M.P. Oil Extraction v. State of M.P.*, (1997) 7 SCC 592, *affirmed*

The concept of equality cannot be pressed to commit another wrong. The concept of equality enshrined in Article 14 of the Constitution is a positive concept. It is not a concept of negative equality. It cannot be used to perpetuate an illegality. Equity cannot be applied when it arises out of illegality. The doctrine of equity would not be attracted when the benefits were conferred on the basis of illegality. (Para 95)

- g *Usha Mehta v. State of A.P.*, (2012) 12 SCC 419; *John Vallamattom v. Union of India*, (2003) 6 SCC 611; *Uttaranchal Jal Sansthan v. Laxmi Devi*, (2009) 7 SCC 205 : (2009) 2 SCC (L&S) 304; *State of W.B. v. Debasish Mukherjee*, (2011) 14 SCC 187 : (2012) 2 SCC (L&S) 869, *affirmed*

- h Article 14 is to be understood in the light of the Directive Principles. The classification made cannot be unreasonable. It can be based on a reasonable basis. It cannot be arbitrary but must be rational. It should be based on intelligible differentia and must have a rational nexus to the object sought to be achieved. There are various

416

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

fields in which Article 14 has extended its reach and ambit. The provision is very deep and pervasive. It kills the evil of discrimination to bring equality. (Para 96)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed

Directive Principles of State Policy enjoin a duty upon the State to secure a social order for the promotion and welfare of the people, to promote justice — social, economic and political; and all institutions of the national life have to endeavour furtherance of the above-avowed purposes. The State has to strive to minimise inequalities of income, eliminate the status of opportunities not only amongst individuals but also groups of people engaged in different areas, and engaged in different professions. (Para 98)

Mohan Kumar Singhania v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (1) SCC 594 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 455, affirmed

Article 334 provides for “reservation of seats” and special representation to “cease after a certain period”. The provision was made initially for a lesser period. After that, it was extended for 20 years, 30 years, 40 years, 50 years, 60 years and now enhanced to 70 years by amendment made in 2019. (Para 99)

Fraternity means a sense of common brotherhood of all Indians — if Indians think of themselves as being one people. It is the principle which gives unity and solidarity to social life. For fraternity can be a fact, only where there is a nation. Without fraternity, equality and liberty will be no deeper than a coat of paint. (Para 104)

Basis for providing reservation to SCs and STs

The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes have been provided with special measures to make them equal to the others. Efforts have been made to protect their land and property by enacting various laws. Special provisions have also been carved out to preserve their human dignity with respect, in the shape of trusts in Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989. The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes were making a struggle for freedom and various rights in the country. They suffered discrimination; fruits of development have not percolated down to them. They remained an unequal and vulnerable section of the society and treated for centuries as outcasts socially. That is the basis for providing them reservation and special treatment to provide them upliftment and to eradicate their sufferings. We have not been able to eradicate untouchability in the real sense so far and to provide safety and security to downtrodden class and to ensure that their rights are preserved and protected, and they equally enjoy frugal comforts of life. (Para 105)

Concerning tribals, there are several schemes for their upliftment, but at certain places, they are still kept in isolation and are not even able to get basic amenities, education, and frugal comforts of life. These classes have an equal right to life available to all human beings. Considering the social backwardness, which includes economic aspects also, these are the classes that have suffered historic disabilities arising from discrimination, poverty, educational backwardness to provide them empowerment and to make them part of the mainstream. Special provisions have been carved out in the Constitution. Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) being part of equality. The reservation can be rectified. Section 16(4) aims at group backwardness. Reservations are provided due to discrimination and disadvantages suffered by the Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes for sharing the State power. (Para 106)

- a The expression “socially backward” holds the key to define backward. The class of citizens not adequately represented in the services under the State meant only those classes of citizens who were not so represented on account of their social backwardness. (Para 110)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649; *V. Narayana Rao v. State of A.P.*, 1986 SCC OnLine AP 116 : AIR 1987 AP 53, cited

Reservation are not anti-meritarian

- b Reservation are not anti-meritarian. Some relaxation has to be granted consistent with the requirement of administration, to do social justice, it would not be permissible not to prescribe any minimum standard at all. As to specialty in technical posts and research development, medical engineering, defence services, physics, and mathematics, provision for reservation would not be advisable. (Para 111)

- c *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649; *Janki Prasad Parimoo v. State of J&K*, (1973) 1 SCC 420 : 1973 SCC (L&S) 217; *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*, (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227; *T. Devadasan v. Union of India*, AIR 1964 SC 179; *K.C. Vasanth Kumar v. State of Karnataka*, 1985 Supp SCC 714; *DeFunis v. Odegaard*, 1974 SCC OnLine US SC 79 : 40 L Ed 2d 164 : 416 US 312 (1974); *State of M.P. v. Nivedita Jain*, (1981) 4 SCC 296, cited

- d ***Reservation could be provided by an executive order***

Reservation could be provided by an executive order. (Para 112)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649; *Comptroller & Auditor General of India v. Mohan Lal Mehrotra*, (1992) 1 SCC 20 : 1993 SCC (L&S) 715, cited

Object of Founding Fathers

- e What is sought to be achieved by Articles 14 and 16 of the Constitution is equality and equality of opportunity. The Founding Fathers never envisaged reservation of all seats. (Para 113)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed

Implementation of beneficial measures — Need of improvement

- f Despite more than 72 years of attaining Independence, the benefits are not reaching to the bottom line i.e. to the downtrodden and oppressed classes. Panchayat, Gram Sabha has been empowered, but still, benefits are not reaching as envisaged. The right to information system has to be strengthened at the village level. They must know how the money meant for development has been utilised. Transparency of administration is vital for the removal of corruption. They are required to be motivated. They must know what is allocated to them and how it is spent. There is a need to improve the system, ensuring the implementation of beneficial measures. (Para 114)

- g It was envisaged that social disparities, economic and backwardness should be wiped out within a period of 10 years, but gradually, amendments have been made, and there is no review of the lists nor the provisions of the reservation have come to an end. Instead, there is a demand to increase them and to provide reservations within the reservation. It is very hard for any elected Government to have the political will to meet with the challenges arising out of the aforesaid scenario. By grant of privileges and amenities, it was felt that the aspirations of
- h

418

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

socially and economically backward classes would be met, and inequalities would diminish. (Para 115)

Object behind reservation is different from the object of constitution of Scheduled Areas a

Reservation provided to the Scheduled Tribes and constitution of Scheduled Areas is for the reason as systems concerning way of life are different. They were in isolation, differed in various aspects from common civilisation such as the delivery of justice, as regards legal system, the culture, way of life differs from the ordinary people, their language and their primitive way of life makes them unfit to put up with the mainstream and to be governed by the ordinary laws. It was intended by the protective terms granted in the constitutional provisions that they will one day be the part of the mainstream and would not remain isolated for all time to come. The Scheduled Tribes Order, 1950 was promulgated to include groups and communities which were not part of social society, based on characteristic and culture, which developed by that time. The formal education, by and large, failed to reach them, and they remained a disadvantaged class, as such required a helping hand to uplift them and to make them contribute to the national development and not to remain part of the primitive culture. The purpose of the constitutional provisions is not to keep them in isolation but to make them part of the mainstream. They are not supposed to be seen as a human zoo and source of enjoyment of primitive culture and for dance performances. The benefits of developments have not reached them, and they remain isolated in various parts of the country. The social and economic upliftment and education are necessary for tribals to make them equal. (Para 116) b c d

The ceiling limit of 50%, the concept of creamy layer and the compelling reasons, namely, backwardness, the inadequacy of representation and overall administrative efficiency are all constitutional requirements without which the structure of equality of opportunity in Article 16 would collapse. (Para 121)

M. Nagaraj v. Union of India, (2006) 8 SCC 212 : (2007) 1 SCC (L&S) 1013; *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649, *relied on* e

Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar, (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961, *distinguished*
State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas, (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227, *referred to*
Dhananjay Mahto v. Union of India, 2005 SCC OnLine Jhar 429 : 2005 AIR Jhar R 2255, *cited*

Distinction between Article 243-D and Article 16(4) — Disadvantages that restrict access to education cannot be readily equated with disadvantages in the realm of political representation f

The provisions of Article 243-D are distinguishable from the provisions contained in Article 16(4). The State cannot ignore the Other Backward Classes and Scheduled Castes. (Para 122.4)

The nature of disadvantages that restrict access to education and employment cannot be readily equated with disadvantages in the realm of political representation. (Para 123) g

Socio-economic backwardness does not necessarily coincide with political backwardness, which need not necessarily be envisaged under Articles 15(4) and 16(4). Barriers to political participation are not of the same character as barriers that limit access to education and employment. Vertical reservations have to be made in the upper ceiling of 50%. The 100% reservation would amount to unreasonable and unfair. Providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes is not permissible. The Governor in the exercise of the power conferred h

by Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution, cannot provide a 100% reservation. (Para 124)

- a K. Krishna Murthy v. Union of India*, (2010) 7 SCC 202 : (2010) 2 SCC (L&S) 385, *followed* *Vinayakrao Gangaramji Deshmukh v. P.C. Agrawal*, 1998 SCC OnLine Bom 603 : AIR 1999 Bom 142, *held, approved*

Reservation is an exception to the general rule. The quantum of reservation should not be excessive and societally injurious. (Para 125)

- R. Chitrallekha v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1964 SC 1823, *relied on*
b AIMS Students' Union v. AIMS, (2002) 1 SCC 428 : 1 SCEC 886, *affirmed*

It is a constitutional duty of the State to take positive and stern measures to ensure dignity and right to life of the Scheduled Tribes. There is no quarrel with the proposition mentioned above; however, constitutional duty has to be discharged from a constitutional perspective and not in violation thereof. (Para 128)

- Lingappa Pochanna Appelwar v. State of Maharashtra*, (1985) 1 SCC 479, *explained and affirmed*
c The scope of judicial review is very limited in such cases. The court may observe due deference to the opinion of the State if the material exists to support the opinion that is formed. It is not for the court to find sufficiency. It is not open to the court to adjudge the accuracy of the material to conclude. (Paras 128 and 130)

- d Each situation could not be visualised and must be left to appropriate authorities. There can be various tests for identifying backward classes. The court can lay down only general guidelines. If the approach adopted by the State is fair and adequate, then the court has no say in the matter.* (Para 129)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1; *Barium Chemicals Ltd. v. Company Law Board*, AIR 1967 SC 295, *explained and followed*

Jarnail Singh v. Lachhmi Narain Gupta, (2018) 10 SCC 396 : (2019) 1 SCC (L&S) 86, *distinguished*

- e The Annual Report of the Governor on the Administration of Scheduled Areas in Andhra Pradesh for the year 1999-2000, indicates that the question of reservation of all teacher vacancies in the educational institutions within the Scheduled Areas in favour of local Scheduled Tribes, was considered.* (Para 134)

- f The Andhra Pradesh Tribes Advisory Council took the decision that if local tribals are not available, the posts may be filled by non-local tribals. It is pertinent to mention that G.O. 275 dated 5-11-1986 was struck down by the High Court/Tribunal. The civil appeal filed herein was withdrawn. It is also apparent that there were vacant posts reserved for the local tribes in the Scheduled Areas, as they could not be filled; thus, it was decided to fill the posts by local-non tribals.* (Para 134)

- g The reservation of 100% posts was irrational and arbitrary and violative of Article 14 of the Constitution. On the one hand, local tribals were not available, and the posts were vacant, thereby a decision was taken to fill those posts by non-local tribals, and on the other hand, a decision was taken to fill these posts by incumbents who were residing in the area since 26-1-1950. The minutes of the Andhra Pradesh Tribes Advisory Council formed part of the report of the Governor, which was sent to the President under Para 3 of the Fifth Schedule.* (Para 135)

- h The Governor, as per Para 3 of Schedule V to the Constitution, has to submit a report to the President regarding the administration of Scheduled Areas annually or whenever so required by the President. The report is required to keep track of the progress in the areas. The report is essential for deciding to make reservations and for its review. However, 100% reservation could not have been provided even*

420

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

by amending Act of 1997, at the cost of the Scheduled Castes, Backward Classes, open category and the Scheduled Tribes who might have settled in the areas after 26-1-1950, as reservation had been provided only to the tribal families residing in the district on or before 26-1-1950. Thus, the action is discriminatory vis-à-vis not only concerning open category but also to the disadvantageous sections of the society, totally vanishing the hopes of the incumbents of other classes. The decision to issue GOMs No. 3 of 2000 was taken not on verifiable data, but it was taken on the basis that there was chronic absenteeism of non-tribal teachers in the schools in Scheduled Areas. (Para 136)

By providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribes, the impugned order has deprived the Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Classes also of their due representation. The concept of reservation is not proportionate but adequate. The action is thus unreasonable and arbitrary and violative of provisions of Articles 14, 15 and 16 of the Constitution. It also impinges upon the right of open category and Scheduled Tribes who have settled in the area after 26-1-1950. The total percentage of reservation provided for the Scheduled Tribes in the State is 6%. By providing 100% reservation in the Scheduled Areas, the rights of the tribals, who are not residents of the Scheduled Areas, shall also be adversely affected. As per Presidential Order under Article 371-D, they cannot stake their claim in other areas. The posts in other areas are to be reduced by making a 100% reservation in a particular area. (Paras 137 and 109)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, *relied on*

The population in the Scheduled Areas not only includes Scheduled Tribes but also open category, Scheduled Castes, and other Scheduled Tribes settled after 26-1-1950, and they are not covered in the notification. In Khammam District, as noted by the High Court, out of 31 mandals notified as Scheduled Areas, the population of the Scheduled Tribes is less than 50%, except in 9 mandals. In those 9 mandals, where there is more than 50%, the population of the Scheduled Tribes ranges between 53% to 77%. The percentage of the Scheduled Tribes' students is around 25%, and the remaining students belong to other classes. Similarly, in West Godavari District, the population of Scheduled Tribes as per the 1991 census was 39.31%, whereas the population of non-tribals was 60.69%. (Para 138)

Concerning Kothagudem, the High Court noted that many collieries and industries are belonging to public and private sector undertakings and a large number of the influx of the people from Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Backward Classes had taken place to obtain employment. (Para 139)

No law mandates that only tribal teachers can teach in the Scheduled Areas; thus, the action defies the logic. Another reason given is the phenomenal absenteeism of teachers in schools. That could not have been a ground for providing 100% reservation to the tribal teachers in the areas. It is not the case that incumbents of other categories are not available in the areas. When a district is a unit for employment, the ground applied for providing reservation for phenomenal absenteeism is irrelevant and could not have formed the basis for providing 100% reservation. The problem of absenteeism could have been taken care of by providing better facilities and other incentives. (Para 140)

The reason assigned that reservation was to cover impetus in the Scheduled Areas in the field of education and to strengthen educational infrastructure is also equally bereft of substance. By depriving others of opportunity, it cannot be said that any impetus could have been given to the cause of students and effective education, and now that could have been strengthened. The provisions of

100% reservation are ignoring the merit. Thus, it would weaken the educational infrastructure and the merit and the standard of education imparted in the schools. Educational development of students cannot be made only by a particular class of teachers appointed by providing reservation, ignoring merit in toto. The ideal approach would be that teachers are selected based on merit. (Para 141)

Depriving the opportunity of employment to other categories cannot be said to be a method of achieving social equilibrium. Apart from that, roster points are maintained for appointment. By providing 100% reservation, there would be a violation of the said provision also, and it would become unworkable and the action has an effect of taking away the rights available to the tribals settled in the other non-scheduled areas. By providing 100% reservation in the Scheduled Areas, their right to enjoy reservation to the extent it is available to them had also been taken away by uncalled for distribution of reservation. (Para 142)

There were no such extraordinary circumstances to provide a 100% reservation in Scheduled Areas. It is an obnoxious idea that tribals only should teach the tribals. When there are other local residents, why they cannot teach is not understandable. The action defies logic and is arbitrary. Merit cannot be denied in toto by providing reservations. (Para 143)

A reservation that is permissible by protective mode, by making it 100% would become discriminatory and impermissible. The opportunity of public employment cannot be denied unjustly to the incumbents, and it is not the prerogative of few. The citizens have equal rights, and the total exclusion of others by creating an opportunity for one class is not contemplated by the Founding Fathers of the Constitution. Equality of opportunity and pursuit of choice under Article 51-A cannot be deprived of unjustly and arbitrarily. As per the Presidential Order, the citizens of the locality and outsiders were entitled to 15% of employment in the district cadre in terms of clause (10) of Article 370(1)(d) of the Constitution. Thus, the G.O. does not classify but deals with reservations. It was contrary to the report sent to the President by the Governor, which indicated even the posts which were reserved for Scheduled Tribes Teachers were not available as the Tribes Advisory Council decided to fill them from other non-local tribals. (Para 144)

GOMs No. 3 of 2000 is wholly impermissible and cannot be said to be legally permissible and constitutionally valid. The action is not only irrational, but it violates the rights guaranteed under Part III of the Constitution and is not sustainable. (Para 145)

In re Question 3: Whether the notification merely contemplates a classification under Article 16(1) and not reservation under Article 16(4)?

Article 16(1) permits classification being a facet of Article 14. Article 16(4) is an instance of classification arising out of Article 16(1) of the Constitution. Articles 14, 16(1) and 16(4) are all facets of equality. Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) but a part of equality. In certain situations, to treat unequal persons equally, provide them equality. (Para 147)

Article 16(4) applies to much larger classes than is contemplated by Article 340. Thus, it would not be correct to say that the backward class of citizens under Article 16(4) is the same as provided as socially and educationally backward classes in Article 15(4) of the Constitution. (Para 149.2)

Once the reservation has been provided to Other Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes within the purview of Article 16(4), any further

422

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

exemption, concession or preference to such class of persons can be extended only under Article 16(4). Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the special provisions that can be made in favour of a backward class of citizens, that is, Other Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes. Under Article 16(1), if the State wants to make any reservation on whatever point, to address a specific situation, Article 16(4) acts as a damper as there would be whittling down of the vacancies for free competition, and that is not a reasonable thing to do. (Para 149.3)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649; *State of Madras v. Champakam Dorairajan*, 1951 SCC 351 : 1951 SCR 525 : AIR 1951 SC 226; *T. Devadasan v. Union of India*, AIR 1964 SC 179; *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*, (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227, cited

In the instant case, it is not in dispute that the district is a local area and a unit for the appointment of teachers and reservation is provided at the district level and as per the Presidential Order under Article 371-D of the Constitution, the incumbent of one district cannot stake claim outside the district for an appointment. The reservations for Scheduled Tribes are covered within the ken of Article 16(4). Thus, no further preference or classification could have been made under Article 16(1) of the Constitution in favour of Scheduled Tribes as Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the special provisions that can be made in favour of the Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, and Other Backward Classes. Reservation for the other classes can be provided under Article 16(1) and not to Scheduled Tribes to whom the reservation has been provided under Article 16(4). Thus, it cannot be said to be a case of classification made under Article 16(1) of the Constitution. It is a case of tinkering with the percentage of reservation permissible as per the dictum of *Indra Sawhney*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217. Other incumbents who are in the reserved classes such as Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Classes and even Scheduled Tribes who have settled after 26-1-1950 beside incumbents of open category, were deprived of the right to stake claim to obtain public employment as against the posts in question. In the background of the discussion made in the earlier part of the judgment, it is crystal clear that the order passed providing 100% reservation is arbitrary, illegal, impermissible and unconstitutional. (Para 149)

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, followed

The 100% reservation cannot be said to be a case of classification that has been made under Article 16(1). Assuming, for the sake of argument, it is to be a case of classification under Article 16(1), it would have been discriminatory and grossly arbitrary without rationale and violative of constitutional mandate. (Para 150)

The incumbents of various categories have the right to stake a claim for the employment of which they have been deprived. Thus, it is not a matter of classification. The reservation under Article 16(4) was made. By way of 100% reservation, the employment to others was illegally deprived and they have no chance of employment as against the post of teachers elsewhere because of the order under Article 371-D in which district/zone is a unit. It is a clear case of tinkering with reservation. (Para 151)

In re Question 4: Whether the conditions of eligibility that is the origin and cut-off date to avail the benefit of reservation in the notification is reasonable

- a It has been provided in the notification that the local Scheduled Tribe candidates have been defined to be Scheduled Tribes notified as under Article 342 of the Constitution, if the candidates of Scheduled Tribes themselves or their parents have been continuously residing in the Scheduled Areas of the district in which they are residing from the date i.e. 26-1-1950. (Para 152)

- b The condition of continuously residing in the district is ex facie arbitrary. Article 15(1) of the Constitution provides that the State shall not discriminate, inter alia, on the ground of place of birth, however, under Article 15(4), it is provided that reservation can be made in favour of citizens of backward classes i.e. Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and special provision can be carved out for their advancement. It is also open to prescribe for conditions of eligibility on the ground of residence in a particular area as well as on the educational requirements but that cannot be fixed arbitrarily and irrationally. (Para 153)

Local candidate

In the Presidential Order called the Andhra Pradesh Public Employment (Organisation of Local Cadres and Regulation of Direct Recruitment) Order, 1975, (“the 1975 Order”), “Local candidate” has been defined in Para 7. (Para 154)

- d Para 7(1) of the 1975 Order provided that a candidate shall be regarded as a local candidate in relation to local area in cases where a minimum qualification is prescribed for recruitment to the post i.e. a person who has studied in such local area for a period of not less than four consecutive academic years or if he has resided in that local area for a period of not less than four years immediately preceding the date of commencement of qualifying examination in which he appeared. (Para 155)

- e Para 7(2) of the 1975 Order provides that a candidate for direct recruitment to any post, who is not regarded as a local candidate in relation to any local area, shall study for 7 consecutive academic years where a minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post. Condition of study for less than 7 consecutive academic years is also provided for a resident for a period of seven years with certain stipulation in Para 7(2)(A)(2)(ii). (Para 156)

- f The G.O. in question requires candidates or the parents to reside in the area continuously w.e.f. 26-1-1950 to date. There is no rhyme or reason to require continuous residence for the last 50 years or more. It overlooks the rights of various other persons who might have settled decades together in the area in question. It is discriminatory vis-à-vis the Scheduled Tribes also settled in the area and it has no purpose to be achieved and imposes restriction which was not even provided in the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D of the Constitution with respect to residential or educational requirements. Thus, it does not lay down valid conditions.
- g The same is fixed in highly unreasonable and arbitrary manner and limits the zone of consideration to miniscule where an opportunity for public employment has to be afforded to all concerned with reasonable rights. (Para 157)

- h Public employment envisages opportunity to all, who have been provided reservation by way of exception to do the compensatory jobs. The condition above deprives the Scheduled Tribes who are permanent residents of the areas and have settled after the said cut-off date. Thus, the classification created is illegal, unreasonable and arbitrary. Making such a provision that a person should be a

424

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

resident on or before 26-1-1950 to date is discriminatory and has the effect of exceeding the purpose of providing the reservation. It defeats the rights of other similar tribes who might have settled after 26-1-1950 in the area taken care of in the Presidential Order under Article 371-D. It is violative of Articles 14, 15(1) and 16 of the Constitution and has no rationale with the purpose sought to be achieved. It creates a class within a class, and the classification failed to qualify the parameters of Articles 14, 15 and 16 of the Constitution. (Para 158)

a

Revision of lists

Identical provisions in relation to the inclusion of Scheduled Tribes are provided in Article 342(1), and Parliament's power to amend is provided in Article 342(2). Similar provisions are contained with respect to socially and educationally backward classes in Article 342-A. Scheduled Area is defined in Para 6 of Schedule V, and the power to amend is provided in Para 7 of Schedule V. It is provided in Para 3 of Schedule V that the Governor has to send a report to the President regarding the administration of Scheduled Areas. The objective is to keep track of the progress in the areas. The report is essential for deciding to make reservations and for its review. Oversight is required to be kept by the constitutional authorities and Parliament has been given the right to amend the list and the Schedule. (Para 160)

b

The State Lists adopted to provide reservations by the Government are not meant to be sacrosanct and unalterable. There may be cases where Commissions appointed by the State may have, in their reports, recommended modification of such lists by deletion or addition of certain castes, communities and classes. Where such reports are available, the State Government is bound to act on that basis with reasonable promptitude. If the State Government effects any modification or alteration by way of deletions or additions, the same shall be intimated to the Government of India forthwith. (Para 161)

d

Further, it shall be equally open to, *indeed the duty of*, the Government of India — since it has adopted the existing State Lists — to look into the reports of such commission, if any, and pass its own orders, independent of any action by the State Government, thereon with reasonable promptitude by way of modification or alteration. This direction, safeguards against perpetuation of any errors in the State lists and ensures rectification of those lists with reasonable promptitude on the basis of the Reports of the Commissions already submitted, if any. (Para 161)

e

Indra Sawhney v. Union of India, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, *relied on*

f

Need of periodical review

When examining the validity of affirmative action measures, the enquiry should be governed by the standard of proportionality rather than the standard of "strict scrutiny". *Of course, these affirmative action measures should be periodically reviewed and various measures modified or adapted from time to time in keeping with the changing social and economic conditions.* (Para 162)

g

Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar, (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961, *affirmed on this point*

Now there is a cry within the reserved classes. By now, there are affluents and socially and economically advanced classes within Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes. There is voice by deprived persons of social upliftment of some of the Scheduled Castes/Tribes, but they still do not permit benefits to trickle down to the needy. Thus, there is a struggle within, as to worthiness for entitlement within

h

reserved classes of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and Other Backward Classes. (Para 163)

- a* The Government is required to revise the lists. It can be done presently without disturbing the percentage of reservation so that benefits trickle down to the needy and are not usurped by those classes who have come up after obtaining the benefits for the last 70 years or after their inclusion in the list. The Government is duty-bound to undertake such an exercise as constitutionally envisaged. The Government to take appropriate steps in this regard. (Para 164)

- b* *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, *followed*
The questions referred to are answered thus:

- c* (i) **Question 1:** The Governor in the exercise of powers under Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution, can exercise the powers concerning any particular Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State. The Governor can direct that such law shall not apply to the Scheduled Areas or any part thereof. The Governor is empowered to apply such law to the Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State subject to such exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification and can also issue a notification with retrospective effect.

- d* (a) **Question 1(a):** The Governor is empowered under Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution, to direct that any particular Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State, shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or apply the same with exceptions and modifications. The Governor can make a provision within the parameters of amendment/modification of the Act of Parliament or State Legislature. The power to make new laws/regulations, is provided in Para 5(2), Schedule V to the Constitution for the purpose mentioned therein, not under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution.

- e* (b) **Question 1(b):** The power of the Governor under Para 5(1), Fifth Schedule to the Constitution does not extend to subordinate legislation, it is with respect to an Act enacted in the sovereign function by Parliament or legislature of the State which can be dealt with.

- f* (c) **Question 1(c):** The Governor's power under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution is subject to some restrictions, which have to be observed by Parliament or the legislature of the State while making law and cannot override the fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III of the Constitution.

- g* (d) **Question 1(d):** In exercise of power under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution, the Governor cannot override the notification issued by the President in the exercise of powers under Article 371-D. The power has to be exercised harmoniously with such an order issued under Article 371-D, not in conflict thereof.

- (ii) **Question 2:** GOMs No. 3 of 2000 providing for 100% reservation is not permissible under the Constitution, the outer limit is 50% as specified in *Indra Sawhney*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217.

- h* (iii) **Question 3:** The notification in question cannot be treated as classification made under Article 16(1). Once the reservation has been

426

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

provided to the Scheduled Tribes under Article 16(4), no such power can be exercised under Article 16(1). The notification is violative of Articles 14 and 16(4) of the Constitution.

(iv) **Question 4:** The conditions of eligibility in the notification with a cut-off date i.e. 26-1-1950, to avail the benefits of reservation, is unreasonable and arbitrary one. (Para 166)

Relief

As a sequel to the quashing of GOMs No. 3 of 2000, the appointments made in excess of the permissible reservation cannot survive and should be set aside. However, on behalf of the State and other respondents, it was urged those appointments may not be set aside. In the peculiar circumstances, the incumbents, who have been appointed, cannot be said to be at fault and they belong to the Scheduled Tribes. (Para 167)

The fact cannot be ignored that a similar G.O. was issued by the erstwhile State Government of Andhra Pradesh in the year 1986, which was quashed by the State Administrative Tribunal, against which an appeal was preferred, which was dismissed as withdrawn in the year 1998. After withdrawal of the appeal made herein, it was expected of the erstwhile State of Andhra Pradesh not to resort to such illegality of providing 100% reservation once again. But instead, it issued GOMs No. 3 of 2000, which was equally impermissible, even if the A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997 would have been amended, in that event also providing reservation beyond 50% was not permissible. It is rightly apprehended by the appellants that the State may again by way of misadventure, resort to similar illegal exercise as was done earlier. It was least expected from the functionary like Government to act in aforesaid manner as they were bound by the dictum laid down in *Indra Sawhney case* and other decisions holding that the limit of reservation not to exceed 50%. There was no rhyme or reason with the State Government to resort to 100% reservation. It is unfortunate that illegal exercise done in 1986 was sought to be protected by yet another unconstitutional attempt by issuing GOMs No. 3 of 2000 with retrospective effect of 1986, and now, after that, 20 years have passed. In the peculiar circumstance, the appointments are saved conditionally that the reorganised States i.e. the States of Andhra Pradesh and Telangana should not attempt a similar exercise in the future. If they do so and exceed the limit of reservation, there shall not be any saving of the appointments made, w.e.f. 1986 till date. The respondents States are directed not to exceed the limits of reservation in future. Ordered accordingly. (Para 168)

Resultantly, the appeals are allowed, the appointments made so far are saved conditionally with the aforesaid riders. The cost of appeal is quantified at rupees five lakhs and to be shared equally by the States of Andhra Pradesh and Telangana. (Para 169)

Pulusam Krishna Murthy v. T. Sujan Kumar, 2001 SCC OnLine AP 1044, reversed

Chebrolu Leela Prasad Rao v. State of A.P., (2021) 11 SCC 526, reference answered

State of A.P. v. A. Janardhana Rao, Civil Appeal No. 2305 of 1991, order dated 20-3-1998 (SC); *Srinivas Tenali v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency*, WP No. 5276 of 1993, decided on 5-6-1996 (AP); *Integrated Tribal Development Agency v. Srinivas*, 1997 SCC OnLine AP 567 : (1997) 6 ALD 412; *N. Ramana v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency*, 1998 SCC OnLine SC 3, referred to

SS-D/64486/SL

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P.

427

Advocates who appeared in this case :

- a** Dr Rajeev Dhavan, A. Aadinarayan Rao and R. Venkataramani, Senior Advocates (C.S.N. Mohan Rao, R. Santhaaan Krishnan, Lokesh Sharma, Aditya Kr. Archiya, Ms Sangeeta Chandra, Praveen Kr. Pandey, Anand Padmanabhan, G. Ramakrishna Prasad, Suyodhan Byrapaneni, Ms Filza Moonis, Bharat J. Joshi, Ms Tatini Basu, Mohd. Wasay Khan, G.V.R. Choudary, K. Shivraj Choudhuri, Harsh Singhal, Hitesh Kr. Sharma, S. Udaya K. Sagar, Ms Swati Bhardwaj, Mohith Rao, G.N. Reddy, T. Vijaya Bhaskar Reddy, Digvijay Harichandan, Ms C.K. Sucharita, Hemal Kiritkumar Sheth, Shivam Singh, Harpreet Singh Gupta, Ms Udit Singh, Lakshmi Raman Singh, John Mathew and M/s Venkat Palwai Law Associates, Advocates), for the appearing parties.

b

Chronological list of cases cited

- | | | on page(s) |
|----------|--|--|
| | 1. (2021) 11 SCC 526, <i>Chebrolu Leela Prasad Rao v. State of A.P.</i> | 430a, 430b |
| | 2. (2018) 10 SCC 396 : (2019) 1 SCC (L&S) 86, <i>Jarnail Singh v. Lachhmi Narain Gupta</i> | 506f-g, 507e-f, 507g |
| | 3. (2016) 2 SCC 328 : 7 SCEC 518, <i>Sandeep v. Union of India</i> | 471c-d |
| | 4. (2015) 7 SCC 601, <i>Rajasthan Housing Board v. New Pink City Nirman Sahkari Samiti Ltd.</i> | 449g-h |
| c | 5. (2012) 12 SCC 419, <i>Usha Mehta v. State of A.P.</i> | 478f-g |
| | 6. (2012) 10 SCC 1, <i>Natural Resources Allocation, In re, Special Reference No. 1 of 2012</i> | 454e-f |
| | 7. (2011) 14 SCC 187 : (2012) 2 SCC (L&S) 869, <i>State of W.B. v. Debasish Mukherjee</i> | 478g |
| | 8. (2010) 7 SCC 202 : (2010) 2 SCC (L&S) 385, <i>K. Krishna Murthy v. Union of India</i> | 500c-d, 503a |
| d | 9. (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961, <i>Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar</i> | 497c-d, 497f-g, 498f-g, 499e, 502e, 523c-d |
| | 10. (2009) 7 SCC 205 : (2009) 2 SCC (L&S) 304, <i>Uttaranchal Jal Sansthan v. Laxmi Devi</i> | 478g |
| | 11. (2007) 2 SCC 1, <i>I.R. Coelho v. State of T.N.</i> | 457a-b |
| | 12. (2006) 8 SCC 677, <i>Jay Engg. Works Ltd. v. Industry Facilitation Council</i> | 469d, 470d |
| e | 13. (2006) 8 SCC 212 : (2007) 1 SCC (L&S) 1013, <i>M. Nagaraj v. Union of India</i> | 497b-c, 506g, 507a, 507e-f |
| | 14. (2006) 3 SCC 434, <i>Bombay Dyeing & Mfg. Co. Ltd. (3) v. Bombay Environmental Action Group</i> | 452a |
| | 15. (2005) 2 SCC 638 : 2005 SCC (L&S) 308, <i>Maruti Udyog Ltd. v. Ram Lal</i> | 469e-f |
| | 16. 2005 SCC OnLine Jhar 429 : 2005 AIR Jhar R 2255, <i>Dhananjay Mahto v. Union of India</i> | 499c-d, 500b-c |
| | 17. (2003) 6 SCC 611, <i>John Vallamattom v. Union of India</i> | 478g |
| f | 18. (2003) 5 SCC 350 : 2 SCEC 246, <i>NTR University of Health Sciences v. G. Babu Rajendra Prasad</i> | 471d |
| | 19. (2002) 1 SCC 428 : 1 SCEC 886, <i>AIIMS Students' Union v. AIIMS</i> | 503c-d |
| | 20. (2001) 10 SCC 401 : 2002 SCC (L&S) 872, <i>V. Jagannadha Rao v. State of A.P.</i> | 473e |
| | 21. (2001) 7 SCC 126, <i>S.R. Chaudhuri v. State of Punjab</i> | 457g |
| | 22. 2001 SCC OnLine AP 1044, <i>Pulusam Krishna Murthy v. T. Sujana Kumar (reversed)</i> | 431c |
| g | 23. (2000) 4 SCC 406, <i>Allahabad Bank v. Canara Bank</i> | 469e |
| | 24. (2000) 4 SCC 262 : 2000 SCC (L&S) 486, <i>State of A.P. v. B. Satyanarayana Rao</i> | 474f |
| | 25. 1998 SCC OnLine Bom 603 : AIR 1999 Bom 142, <i>Vinayakrao Gangaramji Deshmukh v. P.C. Agrawal</i> | 497g-h, 502g |
| | 26. 1998 SCC OnLine SC 3, <i>N. Ramana v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency</i> | 431a-b, 431b, 432g |
| h | 27. Civil Appeal No. 2305 of 1991, order dated 20-3-1998 (SC), <i>State of A.P. v. A. Janardhana Rao</i> | 430f, 525c-d |
| | 28. (1997) 8 SCC 191, <i>Samatha v. State of A.P.</i> | 444a-b, 448d, 449e-f |

428	SUPREME COURT CASES	(2021) 11 SCC	
29.	(1997) 7 SCC 592, <i>M.P. Oil Extraction v. State of M.P.</i>	478e	
30.	1997 SCC OnLine AP 567 : (1997) 6 ALD 412, <i>Integrated Tribal Development Agency v. Srinivas</i>	431a-b, 432e	
31.	(1996) 4 SCC 76, <i>Parayankandiyal Eravath Kanapraavan Kalliani Amma v. K. Devi</i>	467b	a
32.	WP No. 5276 of 1993, decided on 5-6-1996 (AP), <i>Srinivas Tenali v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency</i>	431a	
33.	(1994) 5 SCC 282, <i>State of Sikkim v. Surendra Prasad Sharma</i>	465a, 466c	
34.	1994 Supp (1) SCC 324, <i>R.C. Poudyal v. Union of India</i>	464a-b, 465e	
35.	(1993) 2 SCC 144, <i>Maharashtra Tubes Ltd. v. State Industrial & Investment Corpn. of Maharashtra Ltd.</i>	470c-d	
36.	(1992) 2 SCC 343, <i>Peerless General Finance & Investment Co. Ltd. v. RBI</i>	467b-c	b
37.	(1992) 1 SCC 335 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 286, <i>R.S. Raghunath v. State of Karnataka</i>	471e-f	
38.	(1992) 1 SCC 20 : 1993 SCC (L&S) 715, <i>Comptroller & Auditor General of India v. Mohan Lal Mehrotra</i>	492f	
39.	1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1, <i>Indra Sawhney v. Union of India</i>	437h, 479a, 483d-e, 483g-h, 486f, 487c-d, 487e-f, 491a, 494a-b, 498c-d, 501h, 503f-g, 504d, 507a-b, 509a-b, 511a, 512e-f, 514a-b, 514g, 516d, 516e-f, 518g, 522d-e, 524a-b, 524g-h, 525e	c
40.	1992 Supp (1) SCC 594 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 455, <i>Mohan Kumar Singhania v. Union of India</i>	480b-c	
41.	(1990) 2 SCC 746 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 395, <i>Neelima Misra v. Harinder Kaur Paintal</i>	463d	d
42.	(1990) 2 SCC 288, <i>Sanwarmal Kejriwal v. Vishwa Coop. Housing Society Ltd.</i>	471f	
43.	(1990) 2 SCC 259 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 235, <i>S. Prakasha Rao v. CCT</i>	474f	
44.	1989 Supp (1) SCC 574 : 1989 SCC (L&S) 511, <i>State of A.P. v. V. Sadanandam</i>	473f, 474e-f	
45.	(1988) 4 SCC 532, <i>Fazal Ghafoor v. Osmania Medical College</i>	471c-d, 471f-g, 473d-e	e
46.	(1988) 4 SCC 526, <i>C. Surekha v. Union of India</i>		
47.	1988 Supp SCC 794 : 1 SCEC 356, <i>Fazal Ghafoor v. Union of India</i>	471d, 473e	
48.	(1986) 4 SCC 447, <i>Chandavarkar Sita Ratna Rao v. Ashalata S. Guram</i>	468a	
49.	1986 SCC OnLine AP 116 : AIR 1987 AP 53, <i>V. Narayana Rao v. State of A.P.</i>	487c	
50.	(1985) 1 SCC 479, <i>Lingappa Pochanna Appelwar v. State of Maharashtra</i>	503e-f	
51.	1985 Supp SCC 714, <i>K.C. Vasanth Kumar v. State of Karnataka</i>	488c	
52.	(1981) 4 SCC 296, <i>State of M.P. v. Nivedita Jain</i>	490a, 490c	f
53.	(1981) 2 SCC 362, <i>Waman Rao v. Union of India</i>	456a	
54.	(1981) 1 SCC 722 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 258, <i>Ajay Hasia v. Khalid Mujib Sehravardi</i>	458f-g, 458g-h	
55.	(1980) 1 SCC 634 : 1980 SCC (L&S) 145, <i>A.S. Iyer v. V. Balasubramanyam</i>	458c-d	
56.	1980 Supp SCC 524 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 343, <i>B.S. Yadav v. State of Haryana</i>	454c-d, 493d-e	
57.	(1979) 3 SCC 489, <i>Ramana Dayaram Shetty v. International Airport Authority of India</i>	460c-d	g
58.	(1979) 3 SCC 54, <i>S.K. Gupta v. K.P. Jain</i>	452c	
59.	(1978) 1 SCC 248, <i>Maneka Gandhi v. Union of India</i>	459g-h, 461g	
60.	(1977) 1 SCC 750, <i>Sarwan Singh v. Kasturi Lal</i>	470a, 471f	
61.	(1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227, <i>State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas</i>	487f-g, 488a-b, 497a-b, 511d, 511f	
62.	1975 Supp SCC 1, <i>Indira Nehru Gandhi v. Raj Narain</i>	455a	h

	CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P.	429
	63. (1974) 4 SCC 3 : 1974 SCC (L&S) 165, <i>E.P. Royappa v. State of T.N.</i>	459c, 459g-h, 460f-g, 462e
a	64. 1974 SCC OnLine US SC 79 : 40 L Ed 2d 164 : 416 US 312 (1974), <i>DeFunis v. Odegaard</i>	489a
	65. (1973) 4 SCC 225, <i>Kesavananda Bharati v. State of Kerala</i>	456a, 456a-b, 456b-c, 456c, 456d-e, 456f, 456g-h
	66. (1973) 1 SCC 856 : 1973 SCC (Cri) 618, <i>Sambhu Nath Sarkar v. State of W.B.</i>	463b-c
	67. (1973) 1 SCC 420 : 1973 SCC (L&S) 217, <i>Janki Prasad Parimoo v. State of J&K</i>	487f
b	68. (1972) 2 SCC 788, <i>Bennett Coleman & Co. v. Union of India</i>	463b-c
	69. (1970) 1 SCC 248, <i>Rustom Cavasjee Cooper (Banks Nationalisation) v. Union of India</i>	463a-b, 463b-c
	70. (1969) 3 SCC 471 : 1970 SCC (Cri) 154, <i>Ram Kirpal Bhagat v. State of Bihar</i>	445f
	71. (1969) 1 SCC 839, <i>A.V.S. Narasimha Rao v. State of A.P.</i>	470f
	72. (1967) 2 SCR 109 : AIR 1967 SC 944, <i>Mangal Singh v. Union of India</i>	464e
c	73. AIR 1967 SC 295, <i>Barium Chemicals Ltd. v. Company Law Board</i>	504c, 506b
	74. (1966) 2 SCR 770 : AIR 1966 SC 1220, <i>Edwingson Bareh v. State of Assam</i>	447g
	75. (1964) 4 SCR 280 : AIR 1964 SC 207, <i>South India Corpn. (P) Ltd. v. Board of Revenue</i>	471f-g
	76. AIR 1964 SC 1823, <i>R. Chitralekha v. State of Mysore</i>	503b-c
	77. AIR 1964 SC 179, <i>T. Devadasan v. Union of India</i>	487g, 511c, 511d, 512c
	78. (1963) 2 SCR 353 : AIR 1963 SC 222, <i>Lachhman Das v. State of Punjab</i>	458d-e
d	79. AIR 1963 SC 649, <i>M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore</i>	485f-g, 486b-c, 487f, 491a-b, 492e-f, 492f, 496b-c, 497b, 511a-b, 511b-c, 512c
	80. (1962) 3 SCR 842 : AIR 1962 SC 305, <i>Sakal Papers (P) Ltd. v. Union of India</i>	463b-c
	81. (1962) 3 SCR 269 : AIR 1962 SC 171, <i>India Bank Employees' Assn. v. National Industrial Tribunal</i>	463b-c
e	82. (1962) 2 SCR 535 : AIR 1967 SC 71, <i>Hota Venkata Surya Sivarama Sastry v. State of A.P.</i>	447d-e
	83. AIR 1961 SC 1519, <i>Puranlal Lakhanpal v. President of India</i>	450b-c, 452a, 452a-b, 452b-c
	84. AIR 1960 SC 1080, <i>Kavalappara Kottarathil Kochuni v. States of Madras and Kerala</i>	475f-g
	85. 1959 SCR 995 : AIR 1958 SC 956, <i>Kerala Education Bill, 1957, In re</i>	463b-c
	86. 1957 SCR 721 : AIR 1957 SC 521, <i>Lila Vati Bai v. State of Bombay</i>	475h
f	87. (1952) 1 SCC 1 : AIR 1952 SC 75 : 1952 Cri LJ 510, <i>State of W.B v. Anwar Ali Sarkar</i>	454f, 454f-g
	88. 1951 SCC 568 : AIR 1951 SC 332, <i>In Article 143 of the Constitution of India and Delhi Laws Act, In re</i>	450b, 450e-f
	89. 1951 SCC 351 : 1951 SCR 525 : AIR 1951 SC 226, <i>State of Madras v. Champakam Dorairajan</i>	511b-c
	90. 1950 SCC 228 : AIR 1950 SC 27, <i>A.K. Gopalan v. State of Madras</i>	463a-b, 463b-c
g	91. 1949 SCC OnLine FC 23 : ILR (1949) 28 Pat 703 : 1949 FLJ 225, <i>Jatindra v. Province of Bihar</i>	445c-d
	92. 1947 SCC OnLine US SC 50 : 91 L Ed 1093 : 330 US 552 (1947), <i>Kotch v. Port of New Orleans</i>	454f
	93. (1885) LR 10 AC 675 (PC), <i>Riel v. R.</i>	446c
h		

The Judgment of the Court was delivered by

ARUN MISHRA, J.— In the reference¹, the validity of the Government Office Ms No. 3 dated 10-1-2000 issued by the erstwhile State of Andhra Pradesh providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribe candidates out of whom 33.1/3% shall be women for the post of teachers in the schools in the Scheduled Areas in the State of Andhra Pradesh, is under challenge. a

2. Several questions have been referred for consideration in the order dated 11-1-2016¹. We have renumbered Questions 1(a), (b), (c) and (d) based on interconnection. The questions are as follows: (*Chebrolu Leela Prasad Rao case*¹, SCC p. 527, para 1) b

(1) What is the scope of Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution of India?

(a) Does the provision empower the Governor to make a new law? c

(b) Does the power extend to subordinate legislation?

(c) Can the exercise of the power conferred therein override fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III?

(d) Does the exercise of such power override any parallel exercise of power by the President under Article 371-D?

(2) Whether 100% reservation is permissible under the Constitution? d

(3) Whether the notification merely contemplates a classification under Article 16(1) and not reservation under Article 16(4)?

(4) Whether the conditions of eligibility (i.e. origin and cut-off date) to avail the benefit of reservation in the notification are reasonable?

3. The facts in the backdrop project that by GOMs No. 275 dated 5-11-1986, issued by the Governor in exercise of power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution of India, directing the posts of teachers in educational institutions in the Scheduled Tribe areas shall be reserved for Scheduled Tribes only notwithstanding anything contained in any other order or rule or law in force. The Andhra Pradesh Administrative Tribunal (for short “the Tribunal”) quashed the notification by order dated 25-8-1989. The order was questioned in this Court in *State of A.P. v. A. Janardhana Rao*², which was dismissed as withdrawn on 20-3-1998. e

4. Another GOMs No. 73 dated 25-4-1987 was issued to amend GOMs No. 275 dated 5-11-1986 to allow the appointment of non-tribals to hold the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Areas till such time the qualified local tribals were not made available. After that, non-tribals who were appointed as teachers in the Scheduled Areas filed Writ Petition No. 5276 of 1993 in the High Court of Andhra Pradesh at Hyderabad against termination of their f

¹ *Chebrolu Leela Prasad Rao v. State of A.P.*, (2021) 11 SCC 526 h

² Civil Appeal No. 2305 of 1991, order dated 20-3-1998 (SC)

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 431

a services. The same was allowed vide judgment and order dated 5-6-1996³ and GOMs No. 73 dated 25-4-1987, and the advertisements were held to be violative of Article 14 of the Constitution of India. In writ appeal, the order of the Single Bench was set aside by the Division Bench vide judgment and order dated 20-8-1997⁴. The decision in WP No. 16198 of 1988 thus prevailed. The non-tribal appointees preferred Civil Appeal No. 6437 of 1998 before this Court, which was allowed on 18-12-1998⁵.

b 5. After this Court rendered the decision on 18-12-1998⁵, the Government issued a fresh notification vide GOMs No. 3 dated 10-1-2000 effectively providing for 100% reservation in respect of appointment to the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Areas. The tribunal set aside the GOMs. Aggrieved thereby, the writ petitions were filed in the High Court, a three-Judge Bench by majority upheld⁶ the validity of G.O. Aggrieved by the same, the appeals c have been preferred.

d 6. The majority view opined that historically Scheduled Areas were treated specially, and affirmative action taken was in the constitutional spirit. The notification was a step for increasing literacy in the Scheduled Areas and also aimed at providing the availability of teachers in every school in the Scheduled Areas. 100% reservation can be sustained on the ground that it was based on intelligible differentia, and the classification has nexus with the object sought to be achieved. The G.O. became necessary considering the phenomenal absenteeism of the teachers in the schools situated in the Scheduled Areas and was a step in aid to promote educational developments of tribals. In e extraordinary situations, reservation can exceed 50%. The Governor possessed the power to issue the impugned notification under Schedule V Para 5(1) of the Constitution. The same overrides all other provisions of the Constitution, including Part III of the Constitution of India.

f 7. The High Court in the minority view opined that providing 100% reservation for Scheduled Tribes in Scheduled Areas offends the spirit of Articles 14 and 16 of the Constitution of India. The Governor is not conferred power to make any law in derogation to Part III or other provisions of the Constitution of India in the exercise of his power under Clause I, Para 5 of Schedule V. It was also held that GOMs No. 3 is discriminatory as the same adversely affects not only the open category candidates but also other Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Backward Classes. It also opined that the reservation under Article 16(4) should not exceed 50%. However, g little relaxation was permissible. The rules made under Article 309 of the Constitution could not be treated as an Act of Parliament or State Legislature.

h 3 *Srinivas Tenali v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency*, WP No. 5276 of 1993, decided on 5-6-1996 (AP)
4 *Integrated Tribal Development Agency v. Srinivas*, 1997 SCC OnLine AP 567 : (1997) 6 ALD 412
5 *N. Ramana v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency*, 1998 SCC OnLine SC 3
6 *Pulusam Krishna Murthy v. T. Sujan Kumar*, 2001 SCC OnLine AP 1044

8. GOMs No. 3 dated 10-1-2000, validity of which is questioned, reserved all posts in the educational institutions within the Scheduled Areas in favour of the local Scheduled Tribes. The order is extracted hereunder:

“1. Whereas, under sub-para (1) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India, the Governor of Andhra Pradesh may by public notification direct that any particular Act of Parliament or of Legislature of the State shall not apply to the Scheduled Areas or any part thereof in the State or shall apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof subject to specified exceptions and modifications;

2. And whereas, in GOMs No. 275, Social Welfare Department dated 5-11-1986, a notification has been issued exercising the powers conferred under sub-para (1) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India directing that the posts of teachers in the educational institutions in the Scheduled Areas of State shall be filled in only by the local members of the Scheduled Tribes;

3. And whereas, the Andhra Pradesh Administrative Tribunal in its order dated 25-8-1989 in RPs Nos. 6377 and 6379 of 1988 quashed the orders issued in GOMs No. 275, Social Welfare Department dated 5-11-1986 on the ground that the notification issued under sub-para (1) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India does not reflect the existence of either a State or a Central Legislation referable for issuing such notification;

4. And whereas, the Division Bench of the High Court of Andhra Pradesh in its judgment dated 20-8-1997⁴ in Writ Appeal No. 874 of 1997 filed by the Project Officer, ITDA, Rampachodayaram, East Godavari District, directed to continue the petitioners respondents in their respective posts of teachers without any break as temporary employees until replaced by the qualified local tribals as and when such tribals are available to fill up those posts;

5. And whereas, the Andhra Pradesh Administrative Tribunal subsequently while disposing of OA No. 4598 of 1997 in its order dated 22-9-1997 directed the respondents to follow the statutory rules while making recruitment to the posts of Secondary Grade Teachers and also Telugu Pandits, Grade I in Agency Areas without taking into consideration the orders issued in GOMs No. 275, Social Welfare Department, dated 5-11-1986.

6. And whereas, the Supreme Court of India while allowing Civil Appeal No. 6437 of 1998 in its order dated 18-12-1998⁵, set aside the orders of the Andhra Pradesh Administrative Tribunal on the ground that the State withdraw the appeals arising out of SLPs Nos. 14562-63 of 1989:

⁴ *Integrated Tribal Development Agency v. Srinivas*, 1997 SCC OnLine AP 567 : (1997) 6 ALD 412

⁵ *N. Ramana v. Integrated Tribal Development Agency*, 1998 SCC OnLine SC 3

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 433

a 7. And whereas, the Government considers that Rule 4(b) of the Andhra Pradesh School Educational Subordinate Service Rules, 1992 and Rule 22-A of the Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 shall be modified to the extent that only Scheduled Tribe women shall be appointed in Scheduled Areas against 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ % reservation in respect of direct recruitment;

b 8. And whereas, the consultation of the Tribes Advisory Council has been made as required under sub-para (5) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India;

c 9. And whereas, the Government of Andhra Pradesh in order to strengthen the educational infrastructure in the Scheduled Areas, to promote educational development of tribals, to solve the *phenomenal absenteeism of teachers in the schools situated in Scheduled Areas and with a view to protect the interests of local tribals* have decided to reserve the posts of teachers in favour of local Scheduled Tribes candidates;

10. And whereas, the Government considered to re-issue the said orders retrospectively from 5-11-1986 keeping in view the provisions of sub-para (1) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution;

d 11. The following notification will be published in Part IV-B extraordinary issue of the Andhra Pradesh Gazette, dated 10-1-2000.

Notification

e In exercise of the powers conferred by sub-para (1) of Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India and in supersession of the notification issued in GOMs No. 275, Social Welfare Department, dated 5-11-1986, as subsequently amended in GOMs No. 73, Social Welfare Department, dated 25-4-1988, the Governor of Andhra Pradesh hereby directs that Sections 78 and 79 of the Andhra Pradesh Education Act, 1982 (1 of 1982) and Sections 169, 195 and 268 of the Andhra Pradesh Panchayat Raj Act, 1994 (13 of 1994) and Rule 4(a) of the Andhra Pradesh School Educational Subordinate Service Rules issued in GOMs No. 538, Education (Ser. II) Department, dated 20-11-1998 and Rules 22 and 22-A of the Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 and any other rules made in this regard shall apply to the appointment of posts of teachers in schools situated, in the Scheduled Areas in the State subject to the modification that *all the posts of teachers in the Schools situated in Scheduled Areas in the State of Andhra Pradesh shall be filled in by the local Scheduled Tribe candidates only out of whom 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ % shall be women.*

g *Explanation.*—For the purpose of this notification, the ‘Local Scheduled Tribe Candidate’ means the candidate belonging to the Scheduled Tribes notified as such under Article 342 of the Constitution of India and the candidates themselves or their parents have been continuously residing in the Scheduled Areas of the Districts in which they are residents till to date since 26-1-1950.”
h (emphasis supplied)

9. In the notification various provisions have been mentioned. Section 78 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982 provides for the constitution of educational service. It confers power upon the Governor to make rules to regulate the classification, methods of recruitment, conditions of service, pay and allowances and discipline and conduct of the members of the educational service. Section 79 inter alia deals with dismissal, removal, reduction in rank and suspension of the employees of private institutions. Section 169 of the A.P. Panchayat Raj Act, 1994 deals with creation of the posts of officers and employees of the Mandal Parishad, the method of recruitment and conditions of service. Section 195 of the A.P. Panchayat Raj Act, 1994, provides for creation of posts of officers and employees of Zila Parishad, the method of recruitment, conditions of service, etc. Section 268 of the said Act empowers the Government to make rules.

10. The Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 referred to in the notification were made by the State in exercise of the power conferred under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution of India. Rule 22 of the Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 provides for reservation. Rule 22 is extracted hereunder:

“22. Special Representation (Reservation).—(1) Reservations may be made for appointments to a service, class or category in favour of Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, Backward Classes, Women, Physically handicapped, Meritorious Sportsman, Ex-Servicemen and such other categories, as may be prescribed by the Government from time to time, to the extent *and in* the manner specified hereinafter in these Rules or as the case may be, in the special rules. The principle of reservation as hereinafter provided shall apply all appointments to a service, class, or category.

(i) by direct recruitment, except where the Government by a General or Special Order made in this behalf, exempt such service, class or category;

(ii) otherwise than by direct recruitment where the special rules lay down specifically that the principle reservation insofar as it relates to Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes only shall apply to such services, class, or category to the extent specified therein.

(2)(a) The unit of appointments for the purpose of this rule shall be one hundred vacancies, of which, fifteen shall be reserved for Scheduled Castes, six shall be reserved for Scheduled Tribes, twenty-five shall be reserved for the Backward Classes and the remaining fifty-four appointments shall be made on the basis of open competition and subject to Rule 22-A of these Rules.

*

*

*

(e) Appointments under this rule shall be made in the order of rotation specified below in a unit of hundred vacancies.

22-A. Women reservation in appointments.—Notwithstanding anything contained in these Rules or special rules or ad hoc rules:

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 435

(1) In the matter of direct recruitment to posts for which women are better suited than men, preference shall be given to women:

a Provided that such absolute preference to women shall not result in total exclusion of men in any category of posts.

b (2) In the matter of direct recruitment to posts for which women and men are equality suited, there shall be reservation to women to an extent of 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ % of the posts in each category of Open Competition, Backward Classes (Group-A), Backward Classes (Group-B), Backward Classes (Group-C), Backward Classes (Group-D), Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Physically Handicapped and Ex-Servicemen quota.

(3) In the matter of direct recruitment to posts which are reserved exclusively for being filled by women, they shall be filled by women only.” (emphasis supplied)

c Six per cent reservation has been provided in the State for Scheduled Tribes.

d 11. The A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997, was enacted to ensure that the reservation mandated under Rule 22 is followed scrupulously. The Act intended to punish the officers for violation of the rules of reservation. The Act did not provide any percentage of the reservation to the Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and the Backward Classes. The reservations were provided under Rules 22 and 22-A of the Rules framed under Article 309.

Arguments

e 12. It was submitted by Mr C.S.N. Mohan Rao, Mr G. Ramakrishna Prasad and Mr G.V.R. Choudhary, learned counsel and other learned counsel for the appellants that the limited legislative power is conferred on the Governor to modify the existing legislation made by Parliament or the State Legislature under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution. The power to make regulation was conferred under Para 5(2) of Schedule V. Under Para 5(1), there is no such legislative power. The earlier GOMs of 1986 was quashed. After that, *f* the appeal preferred in this Court was withdrawn, and fresh G.O. was issued, again perpetuating the illegality by providing a 100% reservation.

g 13. The learned counsel for the appellants argued that Article 371-D of the Constitution contains special provisions concerning the State of Andhra Pradesh, which has now been amended for Andhra Pradesh as well as Telangana. After re-organisation of the States, the Article has been amended *h* in its application to Andhra Pradesh as well as Telangana. Article 371-D was promulgated given the geographical disparities in the arena of public employment in the State of Andhra Pradesh as candidates from certain districts were capturing a disproportionately large number of posts, as such by way of the Presidential Order issued under the said provisions, local cadres were created for different parts of the State. The Presidential Order provided for reservation on district/zonal basis for different posts. A district/zone as the case

may constitute a local area. A district is a unit for teachers, and all the posts have been ordered to be filled by Scheduled Tribe candidates in the Scheduled Areas in several districts.

14. The learned counsel for the appellants argued that as per the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D, aspiring candidates could not apply outside the district or zone, as the case may be. Thus, the incumbents cannot apply outside their districts where they are residing. Their chances of obtaining public employment as against the posts of teachers have been taken away. Thus, the G.O. transgresses the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D of the Constitution as such the same is unconstitutional and could not prevail.

15. The learned counsel for the appellants further argued that providing 100% reservation is not permissible because of the catena of decisions rendered by this Court, to be referred later. The learned counsel vehemently argued that it is an unfortunate reality that the lawmakers are resorting to reservations on political basis catering to vote-bank, thereby ignoring the constitutional mandate to which they owe allegiance. The reservation so provided is against the wishes of the Founding Fathers of the Constitution. The reason employed of chronic absenteeism in the schools, could not have been made the fulcrum justifying 100% reservation. Merit has been ignored and whittled down. The noble profession of teaching cannot be demeaned. There cannot be a compromise with the standard of education in the garb of cent per cent reservation, and merit is a casualty. It tantamounts to reverse discrimination. It cannot be said to be a case of classification, but it is a case of reservation. It is highly unfair and unreasonable action. The Constitution of India does not permit 100% reservation in respect of any particular class or category to the total exclusion of others. Reservation set out under Article 16 should not exceed the limit of 50%.

16. The G.O. would be counter-productive to the aim of the Constitution in providing protective legislation, and the main thrust of the reservation is to bring in the disadvantaged classes into the mainstream of the society at large. The idea of the tribal students to be taught by tribal teachers in the Scheduled Areas is akin to compromising with the merit and quality of education and further put the tribal children at a disadvantage and segregate them from the mainstream. Regarding the language barrier, the learned counsel argued that qualifications for teachers could be provided that they should know the local language, a resident of a district invariably knows the local language. In the impugned notification, no such aspect was mentioned.

17. The learned counsel on behalf of the appellants further argued that Rules 22 and 22-A of the Andhra Pradesh State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996 provides for reservation framed under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution. The legislature did not frame them. Thus, it could not have been amended or modified by the Governor in exercise of the power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution being subordinate legislation. That apart,

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 437

a it was argued that no new law could have been created within the realm of Para 5(1) of Schedule V. The Acts mentioned in GOMs No. 3 of 2000 did not deal with reservation. The 1997 Act, provided for the reservation, was not amended. Even by amending the same, 100% reservation could not have been provided.

b 18. The classification created within the Scheduled Tribes to benefit only the candidates or their parents continuously residing in the Scheduled Areas since 26-1-1950 is arbitrary, illegal, and discriminatory vis-à-vis the Scheduled Tribes also, besides other categories. The executive order could not have provided the reservation. The legislation was imperative to provide for a 100% reservation. Testing the case on the anvil of the doctrine of basic structure is not germane as it is not a case set up that provisions under Para 5 of Schedule V are against the basic structure of the Constitution. The provisions of Para 5 of Schedule V are not questioned, but only the legality of the action taken thereunder. The right of judicial review is available in case of any action taken, which is per se illegal, arbitrary or violative of fundamental rights and sans any basis.

d 19. Concerning the non obstante clause, it was argued that the order under Para 5 of Schedule V could not have been issued in contravention of Article 371-D. It contravened the Presidential Order.

e 20. Dr Rajeev Dhavan, learned Senior Counsel appearing for the respondents, argued that the Constitution has a solicitude for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes under various provisions contained in Articles 15 and 16 and the Directive Principles contained in Articles 37, 38, 47 and 51-A. There are special provisions carved out providing reservation to SCs/STs; there is National Commission for Scheduled Tribes, Article 330 provides reservation of seats for SC/ST in House of People, Article 332 provides reservation in State Assemblies, Article 335 provides to consider the claim of SCs/STs to services, Article 338 provides for the constitution of National Commission for Scheduled Castes and Article 338-A provides for the constitution of National Commission for Scheduled Tribes. Articles 339, 341, 342 and 344, are other provisions relating to SCs/STs. Articles 243-D and 243-T provide reservation for SC/ST in Panchayats.

g 21. The learned Senior Counsel further argued that India's Constitution is symmetrical and spatial for SCs/STs. In that view, the Scheduled Areas are constituted under the provisions of Article 244 and Schedules V and VI. The Constitution creates special classification. Equality is a concept of anti-arbitrariness. The normal rule of 50% reservation can be relaxed in appropriate cases that have precisely been done by the Governor. Reservation can be made by executive order. Reservations cannot be termed to be anti-meritarian. He urged that the reservations were provided due to discrimination, disadvantage, and to share the State power. Elaborately referred to the decision in *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*⁷, it was argued that h reservations could be rectified/revised. It is not permissible to sub-divide the

7 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

SCs and STs. Article 16(4) aims at group backwardness. Strictly speaking, the constitution of a Commission to enquire is not necessary for providing further reservations, particularly for Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas. The scope of judicial review is limited in such matters. He referred to various dictums to be adverted to later.

22. Dr Rajeev Dhavan, learned Senior Counsel, lastly argued that GOMs No. 3 of 2000 is constitutionally valid, and the Court may, if so advised, issue directions to the States to maintain oversight. The purposes of Article 371-D and Para 5 of Schedule V are entirely different. He further argued that to trickle down the necessary benefits, the remedy lies in following what is inelegantly called the “bottoms up” approach. The malady can be addressed by empowering Gram Sabhas, ensuring the right to information, and strengthening its implementation. The learned Senior Counsel alternatively argued that in case this Court concludes that the G.O. is to be quashed, the appointments made should not be disturbed.

23. Shri R. Venkataramani, learned Senior Counsel appearing for the State of Andhra Pradesh, argued that the scheme of Schedule V, as a whole, deserves to be dealt with on a special constitutional footing, that is, an exclusive constitutional enclave, free in its ambit to ensure the promotion of the interests, concerns and the development of Scheduled Areas. Paras 2 and 5 of the Fifth Schedule constitute its essence. Para 2 enacts limitations on the executive power of the State concerning the Scheduled Areas. Para 5 is a composite and particular species of the enabling power, conferring on the Governor, legislative, and administrative powers. The legislative and administrative powers run seamlessly. For instance, the power under clause (1) of Para 5 to extend a Central or State legislation to the Scheduled Area, “subject to exceptions and modifications,” confer a power to amend the legislation. The power under clauses (1) and (2) operates in distinct fields to achieve distinct purposes, each of them wide in their way. The object to be achieved under clause (1) is to evaluate and assess the relevance, fitness, or inappropriateness of any law in their application to Scheduled Areas, the domain of policy with considerable latitude to bring into force with modifications and exceptions any law.

24. Shri R. Venkataramani, learned Senior Counsel further argued that the Scheduled Areas and the Tribes constitute a special class. This special homogenous class can always be dealt with on a special basis. The G.O. was not issued to favour the local Scheduled Tribes or to discriminate against others intentionally. It was passed to advance the educational interests of the Scheduled Areas, even if it otherwise impinges upon the claims under Article 14 or 16(1), cannot be faulted. Even if the G.O. advances a class interest, it cannot be subjected to scrutiny under Articles 14 and 16(1).

25. Shri R. Venkataramani further argued that there is no conflict, between Article 371-D and Schedule V. The two operate in distinct fields and achieve different purposes. The socio-economic experiments drafted by the legislatures, and in this case by the Governor, cannot be subjected to judicial scrutiny. It is wrong to suggest that the non obstante clause in Article 371-D can annul the non

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 439

obstante clause in Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule. Firstly, the two constitutional provisions operate in distinct domains. Article 371-D was not enacted to be a superimposition on Schedule V. Secondly, it is well settled that if the object and purpose of legislation or provisions with respective non obstante clauses are distinct, the Court would not see any conflict.

26. Shri R. Venkataramani, learned Senior Counsel, also argued that Schedule V is a complete code by itself. It is not a case of reservation at all. It is a classification made to ensure that the schools in the Scheduled Areas function and promote the educational interest of the tribal populace. The Governor took cognizance of the general non-availability of teachers. The notification by prescribing that the Scheduled Tribe teachers of the local areas should be the exclusive component of the teaching element was looking at the local Scheduled Tribe teacher as the best possible tool for ensuring the educational interest of the Scheduled Areas. The learned Senior Counsel has referred to various decisions, to be adverted later.

27. The learned Senior Counsel further pointed out that the Scheduled Area is extended over 31,485 sq km which is about 11% of the total area of the State with more than 5938 villages distributed in Srikakulam, Vizianagaram, Visakhapatnam, East Godavari, West Godavari, Khammam, Warangal, Adilabad and Mahaboobnagar Districts. Scheduled Tribe students are at a disadvantageous position. The non-attendance of teachers was more in the Scheduled Areas, so to provide the facility of teaching, classification has been made. It cannot be said to be a case of providing reservations. The Government of Andhra Pradesh, Department of Tribal Welfare, has established various categories of educational institutions to cater to the needs of Scheduled Tribes children in the State.

28. The learned Senior Counsel further submitted that the Government of Andhra Pradesh, Department of Tribal Welfare, established various categories of educational institutions to cater to the needs of Scheduled Tribes children in the State, such as Gurukula Pathshalas, Ashram schools, and residential educational institutions, and the method of appointment of the local tribe has yielded good results.

29. Shri B. Adinarayana Rao, learned Senior Counsel appearing for the State of Telangana, pointed out the history of Scheduled Areas Ganjam and Vizagapatnam. The 1839 Act declared agency areas of Madras Presidency, providing for separate administration of tribals/agency areas. In 1874, the Scheduled Districts Act, XIV was passed, which had a Schedule in which the territories were mentioned, inhabited by tribals as such. Rules were issued for administering the areas by the Governor General-in-Council to the exclusion of ordinary laws. The Government of India Act, 1919, had made “wholly excluded and partially excluded areas for reform” and kept them under the administration of Governor General-in-Council, with a separate application of laws. The Government of India Act, 1935, had extended the same. Thus, historically, the Scheduled Areas were governed by special laws. They cannot be compared with areas generally administered by the Act of legislatures. Special provisions have been made in Schedule V. The order issued by the

Governor has to be treated as legislation. The application of laws is one of the recognised forms of legislation. The Order of Governor can only be tested on the parameters of competence and violation of the Constitution. It cannot be tested on the touchstone of ideal norms. It achieves the purpose of Article 46 of the Constitution.

a

30. Shri B. Adinarayana Rao, learned Senior Counsel, has further argued that forests or hills separate Scheduled Areas from other areas. Notified tribes inhabit them. There are some non-tribals in the Scheduled Areas. In spite of their stay/residence, the non-tribals cannot acquire by sale, purchase, lease, or otherwise, the lands in the Scheduled Areas and legislations imposing such restrictions have been held to be constitutional by this Court in various decisions. The tribal customs, culture, traditions, and personal laws need to be protected and preserved. They speak their dialect in their habitations. Due to inaccessibility and lack of facilities, the teachers appointed in Scheduled Areas are not attending the schools, leading to chronic absenteeism. The experiment has resulted in fulfilling the desired objectives. There has been a significant increase in literacy among tribals. There is no repugnancy with the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D. Article 371-D(10) provides for the non obstante clause to make the provisions immune from challenge under Articles 14 and 16 of the Constitution of India. The provisions made in Para 5 of Schedule V have to be viewed on a similar anvil.

b

c

d

31. Shri Shivam Singh, learned counsel appearing on behalf of some of the respondents, argued that the basic structure doctrine is inapplicable, the original constitutional text must not be employed to test the impugned action. Schedule V under Article 244(1) of the Constitution is part of the original text. Hence, it must not be tested on the touchstone of the basic structure violation. He argued by referring to the decisions of this Court that the constitutional amendments post-1973 can be struck down if they violate the basic structure doctrine and not the original text of the Constitution. The non obstante clause in Para 5(1) of Schedule V continues to hold and occupy the field. The rigours of the basic structure doctrine may hit Article 371-D but cannot affect Schedule V. Article 14 cannot be used to defeat intendment of the non obstante clause of Schedule V.

e

f

32. Shri Shivam Singh, learned counsel, further argued that in case of conflict between non obstante clauses, as far as possible, they must be harmoniously construed. The provision enacted later prevails over the one enacted earlier. If the latter provision is found to be generic as against the earlier provision, then the earlier provision has to prevail.

33. The learned counsel has further canvassed that as the Governor has the power to frame the regulations, the power extends to subordinate legislation also. Subordinate legislation has to be treated as part of the legislation itself. Regulations must be treated as part of the statute itself. In the power to modify and create exceptions in exceptional circumstances to provide a 100% reservation is permissible. There is minimal scope for judicial review. The notification contemplated a classification under Article 16(1) not a reservation

g

h

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 441

a under Article 16(4) issued to provide impetus to Scheduled Areas in the field of education; to strengthen educational infrastructure, to promote the educational development of tribals; to prevent phenomenal absenteeism of teachers in the schools in the Scheduled Areas from teaching tribals. The conditions of eligibility and cut-off date to avail the benefit of reservation are reasonable to further strengthen the educational infrastructure development and other problems faced in the area.

b *In re Question 1: What is the scope of Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution of India? and Question 1(a): Does the provision empower the Governor to make a new law?*

c 34. The Fifth Schedule finds reference in Article 244 of the Constitution of India. Article 244 deals with the administration of Scheduled Areas and tribal areas. It is provided that the provisions of Schedule V shall apply to the administration of Scheduled Areas. Article 244 is extracted hereunder:

“244. *Administration of Scheduled Areas and Tribal Areas.*— (1) The provisions of the Fifth Schedule shall apply to the administration and control of the Scheduled Areas and Scheduled Tribes in any State other than the States of Assam, Meghalaya, Tripura and Mizoram.

d (2) The provisions of the Sixth Schedule shall apply to the administration of the tribal areas in the State of Assam, Meghalaya, Tripura and Mizoram.”

35. Article 244 excludes Assam, Meghalaya, Tripura and Mizoram from Schedule V, and they are included as per Article 244(2) in Schedule VI. Schedule V in extenso is extracted hereunder:

“FIFTH SCHEDULE

[Article 244(1)]

PROVISIONS AS TO THE ADMINISTRATION AND CONTROL
OF SCHEDULED AREAS AND SCHEDULED TRIBES

PART A

GENERAL

f 1. *Interpretation.*—In this Schedule, unless the context otherwise requires, the expression “State” does not include the States of Assam, Meghalaya, Tripura, and Mizoram.

2. *Executive power of a State in Scheduled Areas.*—Subject to the provisions of this Schedule, the executive power of a State extends to the Scheduled Areas therein.

g 3. *Report by the Governor to the President regarding the administration of Scheduled Areas.*—The Governor of each State having Scheduled Areas therein shall annually, or whenever so required by the President, make a report to the President regarding the administration of the Scheduled Areas in that State and the executive power of the Union shall extend to the giving of directions to the State as to the administration of the said areas.

h

PART B

ADMINISTRATION AND CONTROL OF
SCHEDULED AREAS AND SCHEDULED TRIBES

4. Tribes Advisory Council.—(1) There shall be established in each State having Scheduled Areas therein and, if the President so directs, also in any State having Scheduled Tribes but not Scheduled Areas therein, a Tribes Advisory Council consisting of not more than twenty members of whom, as nearly as may be, three-fourths shall be the representatives of the Scheduled Tribes in the Legislative Assembly of the State:

Provided that if the number of representatives of the Scheduled Tribes in the Legislative Assembly of the State is less than the number of seats in the Tribes Advisory Council to be filled by such representatives, the remaining seats shall be filled by other members of those tribes.

(2) It shall be the duty of the Tribes Advisory Council to advise on such matters pertaining to the welfare and advancement of the Scheduled Tribes in the State as may be referred to them by the Governor.

(3) The Governor may make rules prescribing or regulating, as the case may be,

(a) the number of members of the Council, the mode of their appointment and the appointment of the Chairman of the Council and of the officers and servants thereof;

(b) the conduct of its meetings and its procedure in general; and

(c) all other incidental matters.

5. Law applicable to Scheduled Areas.—(1) Notwithstanding anything in this Constitution, the Governor may by public notification direct that any particular Act of Parliament or of the legislature of the State shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State or shall apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State subject to such exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification and any direction given under this sub-paragraph may be given so as to have retrospective effect.

(2) The Governor may make regulations for the peace and good government of any area in a State which is for the time being a Scheduled Area.

In particular and without prejudice to the generality of the foregoing power, such regulations may—

(a) prohibit or restrict the transfer of land by or among members of the Scheduled Tribes in such area;

(b) regulate the allotment of land to members of the Scheduled Tribes in such area;

(c) regulate the carrying on of business as money-lender by persons who lend money to members of the Scheduled Tribes in such area.

(3) In making any such regulation as is referred to in sub-para (2) of this paragraph, the Governor may repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or of the legislature of the State or any existing law which is for the time being applicable to the area in question.

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 443

(4) All regulations made under this paragraph shall be submitted forthwith to the President and, until assented to by him, shall have no effect.

a (5) No regulation shall be made under this paragraph unless the Governor making the regulation has, in the case where there is a Tribes Advisory Council for the State, consulted such Council.

PART C

SCHEDULED AREAS

b **6. *Scheduled Areas.***—(1) In this Constitution, the expression “Scheduled Areas” means such areas as the President may by order declare to be Scheduled Areas.

(2) The President may at any time by order—

(a) direct that the whole or any specified part of a Scheduled Area shall cease to be a Scheduled Area or a part of such an area;

c (aa) increase the area of any Scheduled Area in a State after consultation with the Governor of that State;

(b) alter, but only by way of rectification of boundaries, any Scheduled Area;

d (c) on any alteration of the boundaries of a State or on the admission into the Union or the establishment of a new State, declare any territory not previously included in any State to be, or to form part of, a Scheduled Area;

(d) rescind, in relation to any State or States, any order or orders made under this paragraph, and in consultation with the Governor of the State concerned, make fresh orders redefining the areas which are to be Scheduled Areas,

e and any such order may contain such incidental and consequential provisions as appear to the President to be necessary and proper, but save as aforesaid, the order made under sub-para (1) of this paragraph shall not be varied by any subsequent order.

PART D

AMENDMENT OF THE SCHEDULE

f **7. *Amendment of the Schedule.***—(1) Parliament may from time to time by law amend by way of addition, variation or repeal any of the provisions of this Schedule and, when the Schedule is so amended, any reference to this Schedule in this Constitution shall be construed as a reference to such Schedule as so amended.

g (2) No such law as is mentioned in sub-para (1) of this paragraph shall be deemed to be an amendment of this Constitution for the purposes of Article 368.”

h **36.** The State can exercise executive power in Scheduled Areas. However, the same is subject to the provisions of the Schedule. Para 3 of Schedule V provides for the continuous interplay between the Governor and the President. The Governor has to send an Annual Report or at any time whenever so required by the President. The Governor is bound to report to the President regarding the

administration of the Scheduled Areas, and in the exercise of executive power, the Union Government can issue directions to State as to the administration of the Scheduled Areas.

37. The object of Para 5 of Schedule V is to establish an egalitarian society and to ensure socio-economic empowerment to the Scheduled Tribes as held in *Samatha v. State of A.P.*⁸ thus: (SCC p. 244, para 71)

“71. Thus, the Fifth and Sixth Schedules, an integral scheme of the Constitution with direction, philosophy and anxiety is to protect the tribals from exploitation and to preserve valuable endowment of their land for their economic empowerment to elongate social and economic democracy with liberty, equality, fraternity and dignity of their person in our political Bharat.”

38. Para 4 of Schedule V to the Constitution of India provides for the formation of the Tribes Advisory Council for administration and control of the Scheduled Areas and scheduled tribes. Para 4(2) enables the Advisory Council to advise on such matters pertaining to the welfare and advancement of the Scheduled Tribes in the State as may be referred to them by the Governor. The Governor has the power to make rules, regulations as to the number of members of the Tribes Advisory Council, the mode of their appointment, conduct of meetings, and other incidental matters.

39. Para 5 of Schedule V deals with the law applicable to the Scheduled Areas. It contains a non obstante clause and authorises the Governor to issue a notification to the effect that any particular Act of Parliament or of the State Legislature shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof. It also empowers the Governor to create exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification concerning the applicability of such Act of Parliament or legislature of the State. The Governor is empowered to issue notification giving it retrospective effect. It is apparent that the law contained in the Act can be modified by the Governor or can be excluded in its application from the Scheduled Area or any part of it. Thereupon such Act, hence, of Parliament or the State Legislature can be applied with exceptions and modifications to the Scheduled Area. Para 5(1) confers power upon the Governor not concerning the only exclusion of Act of Parliament or the State but to modify or create exceptions.

39.1. Para 5(1) of Schedule V does not confer upon Governor power to enact a law but to direct that a particular Act of Parliament or the State Legislature shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof or shall apply with exceptions and modifications, as may be specified in the notification. The Governor is not authorised to enact a new Act under the provisions contained in Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution. Area reserved for the Governor under the provisions of Para 5(1) is prescribed. He cannot act beyond its purview and has to exercise power within the four corners of the provisions.

39.2. Para 5(2) of Schedule V deals with the power of the Governor to make regulations for the peace and good government in a Scheduled Area of a

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 445

- a State. The Governor has to obtain the advice of the Tribes Advisory Council in the matters pertaining to Para 5(2), if it has been constituted. The Governor is expressly authorised to prohibit or restrict the transfer of land by any member of Scheduled Tribes and also regulate the allotment of land to the members of the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas. Para 5(3) provides that while making any such regulations as mentioned in Para 5(2), the Governor has the power to repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State or any existing law which is for the time being applicable to the area in question, but
- b that is for peace and good governance of the Scheduled Area. The regulation made by the Governor to be effective is required to be assented by the President. Prior assent of the President is mandatory for regulation to be put into effect. There is a further rider on the regulatory power of the Governor provided by Para 5(5). In case the Tribes Advisory Council has been constituted before making any regulation, the Governor is duty-bound to consult such Council.
- c No regulation can be made without consultation with the Council in case it has been formed.

- d **40.** The Act of Parliament or the appropriate legislature applies to the Scheduled Areas. The Governor has the power to exclude their operation by a notification. In the absence thereof, the Acts of the legislature shall extend to such areas. In *Jatindra v. Province of Bihar*⁹, it was held that the power of the Governor under Para 5 is a legislative power and the Governor is empowered to change or modify the provisions of the Act or the section as he deems fit by way of issuing a notification. The power under Para 5(1) is limited to the application of the Governor's decision to apply an Act or making modification or creating exceptions. Though the power is legislative to some extent, that is confined to applicability, modification, or creating exceptions concerning the Act of Parliament or the State. While Para 5(2) confers the power of
- e independent legislation, the Governor has plenary power of framing regulations for the peace and good governance of a Scheduled Area. He is the repository of faith to decide as to the necessity. The Governor is empowered by Para 5(3) to repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or State Legislature, following the procedure prescribed therein, in exercise of making regulations as provided under Para 5(2) of Schedule V. The aspect of power was considered in *Ram Kirpal Bhagat v. State of Bihar*¹⁰ thus: (SCC pp. 478-80, paras 21-23)

- g "21. The second question which falls for consideration is whether the Bihar Regulation I of 1951 is in excess of the Governor's powers. The contentions were: first, that the Regulation I of 1951 could not at all have been made; secondly, that Regulations deal with the subject-matter and did not mean power to apply law and thirdly, the power to extend a law passed by another legislature was said to be not a legislative function, but was a conditional legislature. The legislation, in the present case, is in relation to what is described as Scheduled Areas. The Scheduled Areas are dealt with by Article 244 of the Constitution and the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution. Prior to the Constitution, the excluded areas were dealt

h ⁹ 1949 SCC OnLine FC 23 : ILR (1949) 28 Pat 703 : 1949 FLJ 225
¹⁰ (1969) 3 SCC 471 : 1970 SCC (Cri) 154

with by Sections 91 and 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935. The excluded and the partially excluded areas were areas so declared by Order in Council under Section 91 and under Section 92. No act of the Federal Legislature or of the Provincial Legislature was to apply to an excluded or a partially excluded area unless the Governor by public notification so directed. Sub-section (2) of Section 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935 conferred power on the Governor to make regulations for the peace and good government of any area in a Province which was an excluded or a partially excluded area and any regulations so made might repeal or amend any Act of the Federal Legislature or the Provincial Legislature or any existing Indian law which was for the time being applicable to the area in question. The extent of the legislative power of the Governor under Section 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935 in making regulations for the peace and good government of any area conferred on the Governor in the words of Lord Halsbury “an utmost discretion of enactment for the attainment of the objects pointed to.” (See *Riel v. R.*¹¹, AC p. 678.) *In that case the words which fell for consideration by the Judicial Committee were “the power of Parliament of Canada to make provisions for the administration, peace, order and good government of any territory not for the time being included in any province”.* It was contended that if any legislation differed from the provisions which in England had been made for the administration, peace, order and good government then the same could not be sustained as valid. That contention was not accepted. *These words were held to embrace the widest power to legislate for the peace and good government for the area in question.*

22. The Fifth Schedule to the Constitution consists of 7 paras and consists of Parts A, B, C and D. Para 6 in Part C deals with Scheduled Areas as the President may by order declare and there is no dispute in the present case that the Santhal Parganas falls within the Scheduled Areas. Para 5 in the Fifth Schedule deals with laws applicable to Scheduled Areas. Sub-para (2) of Para 5 enacts that the Governor may make regulations for the peace and good government of any area in a State which is for the time being a Scheduled Area. Under sub-para (3) of Para 5, the Governor may repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or of the legislature of the State or any existing law which is for the time being applicable to the area in question. It may be stated that a contention was advanced by counsel for the appellants that Section 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935 was still in operation and the Governor could only act under that section. This contention is utterly devoid of any substance because Section 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935 ceased to exist after repeal of the Government of India Act, 1935 by Article 395 of the Constitution. *It was contended that the power to make regulations did not confer power on the Governor to apply any law.* It was said that under Section 92 of the Government of India Act, 1935 the Governor could do so but under the Schedule V to the Constitution the Governor is not competent to apply laws. *This argument is without any*

11 (1885) LR 10 AC 675 (PC)

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 447

merit for the simple reason that the power to make regulations embraces the utmost power to make laws and to apply laws. Applying law to an area is making regulations which are laws. Further the power to apply laws is inherent when there is a power to repeal or amend any Act, or any existing law applicable to the area in question. The power to apply laws is really to bring into legal effect sections of an Act as if the same Act had been enacted in its entirety. Application of laws is one of the recognised forms of legislation. Law can be made by referring to a statute or by citing a statute or by incorporating a statute or provisions or parts thereof in a piece of legislation as the law which shall apply.

23. It was said by the counsel for the appellants that the power to apply laws under the Fifth Schedule was synonymous with conditional legislation. In the present case, it cannot be said that the Bihar Regulation I of 1951 is either a piece of delegated legislation or a conditional legislation. *The Governor had full power to make regulations which are laws and just as Parliament can enact that a piece of legislation will apply to a particular State, similarly, the Governor under Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule can apply specified laws to a Scheduled Area. The Bihar Regulation I of 1951 is an instance of a valid piece of legislation emanating from the legislative authority in its plenitude of power and there is no aspect of delegated or conditional legislation.*” (emphasis supplied)

41. In *Hota Venkata Surya Sivarama Sastry v. State of A.P.*¹², the question came up for consideration as to the power to apply the laws under Para 5(2). This Court opined that the power to repeal or amend is legislative, and the regulations made in exercise of this power, cannot be said to be delegated or conditional legislation. This Court held: (AIR p. 74, para 11)

“11. It was next contended that Regulation IV of 1951 was invalid as having outstepped the limits of the legislation permitted by Paras 5(1) and (2) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution. It was said that if the Governor desired to enact a law with retrospective effect it must be a law fashioned by himself, but that if he applied to the Scheduled Areas a law already in force in the State, he could not do so with retrospective effect. Reduced to simple terms, the contention merely amounts to this that the Governor should have repeated in this Regulation the terms of the Abolition Act but that if he referred merely to the title of the Act he could not give retrospective effect to its provisions over the area to which it was being applied. It is obvious that this contention was correctly negated by the High Court.”

42. Reliance has been placed on the decision in *Edwingson Bareh v. State of Assam*¹³, in which the validity of the Notification issued on 23-11-1964 was in question. By the notification, the Governor of Assam was pleased to create a new autonomous district to be called the Jowai District by excluding the Jowai Sub-Division of the United Khasi-Jaintia Hills District with effect from 1-12-1964 and altered the boundaries. The notification was issued by the

¹² (1962) 2 SCR 535 : AIR 1967 SC 71

¹³ (1966) 2 SCR 770 : AIR 1966 SC 1220

Governor in the exercise of powers conferred on him by Para 1(3) of the Sixth Schedule. This Court observed: (AIR p. 1228, para 23)

“23. It cannot, however, be disputed that as a result of the modification made by the impugned notification, Para 20(2) has to be changed. Para 20(2), as it originally stood, describes in detail the territories comprised in the United Khasi-Jaintia Hills District, and as a result of the impugned notification, the said description will have to be modified, because the said District has now been split up into two Autonomous District. That, however, is a change consequent upon the change made by the Governor by issuing the impugned notification in exercise of the powers conferred on him by Para 1(3). In our opinion, where the Governor makes changes by virtue of the powers conferred on him by Paras 1(3)(c), (d), (e), (f) and (g), what follows is a change in the internal composition of the different items in Part A of the table. The exercise of the said powers does not change, and in the present case it has not changed, the total area comprised in Part A. What it purports to do is to change one item into two items of Autonomous Districts. Since the power to bring about this change is expressly conferred on the Governor by Paras 1(3)(c), (d), (e), (f) and (g), it is not unreasonable to hold that the exercise of the said power should, as in the present case, lead to a consequential change in Para 20(2). Such a change in Para 20(2) is a logical corollary of the exercise of the power conferred on the Governor by Paras 1(3)(c), (d), (e), (f) and (g).”

43. In *Samatha v. State of A.P.*⁸, this Court held that the executive power under Article 298 and legislative power under Article 245 to dispose of government property are subject to Para 5 of Schedule V. The relevant portion is extracted hereunder: (SCC pp. 250-51, para 85)

“85. It is true, as contended by Shri Choudhary, that the Constitution has demarcated legislative, executive and judicial powers and entrusted them to the three wings of the State; in particular the President/Governor of the State is to exercise the executive power in their individual discretion. It is not subject to legislative limitations to be done in accordance with rules of business. In particular, the President/Governor is entrusted with the executive power co-extensive with the legislative power enumerated in the Seventh Schedule read with Article 245 of the Constitution. The executive power especially conferred by the Constitution like the pleasure tenure or the power of pardoning a convict are in our view, not apposite to the issue. The power of the executive Government in that behalf has wisely been devised in the Constitution and is not subject to any restriction except in accordance with the Constitution and the law made under Article 245 read with the relevant entry in the Seventh Schedule to the Constitution subject to the Fifth Schedule when it is applied to Scheduled Area. The power of the Government to acquire, hold and dispose of the property and the making of contracts for any purpose conferred by Article 298 of the Constitution equally is coextensive with the legislative power of

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (Arun Mishra, J.) 449

a the Union/State. However, Article 244(1) itself specifies that provisions of the Fifth Schedule shall apply to the administration and control of the Scheduled Areas and Scheduled Tribes in any State except the excluded areas specified therein. The legislative power in clause (1) of Article 245 equally is “subject to the provisions of the Constitution” i.e. Fifth Schedule. Clause (1) of Para 5 of Part B of the Fifth Schedule applicable to Scheduled Areas, adumbrates with a non obstante clause that:

b ‘Notwithstanding anything in the Constitution, in other words, despite the power, under Article 298, the Governor may, by public notification direct that any particular Act of Parliament or of the legislature of a State shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State or shall apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State, subject to such exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification and any direction given under clause (1) of Para 5, may be given so as to have retrospective effect.’

c The executive power of the State is, therefore, subject to the legislative power under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule. Similarly, sub-para (2) thereof empowers the Governor to make Regulations for the peace and good government of any area in a State which is for the time being a Scheduled Area. In particular and without prejudice to the generality of the foregoing power, such Regulations may regulate the allotment of land to members of the Scheduled Tribes in such area or may prohibit or restrict the transfer of land under clause (a) by or among the members of the Scheduled Tribes in such areas. In other words Para 5(2) combines both legislative as well as executive power, Paras 5(2)(a) and (c) legislative power and clause (b) combines both legislative as well as executive power. The word “regulation” in Para 5(2)(b) is thus of wide import.” (emphasis supplied)

d 44. In *Samatha*⁸, it was held that mining leases could not have been granted to non-tribals in the Scheduled Areas even concerning land belonging to the Government. This Court in the aforesaid decision dealt with the prohibition on the transfer of immovable property situated in Agency tracts by a person, whether or not such person is a member of Scheduled Tribes or a society composed solely of the members of the Scheduled Tribes or by a person including inter alia State Government or State Corporations. Transfer of government land in Agency tracts by granting mining lease in favour of non-tribal persons was null and void. In the said case, the tribals were granted patta in their favour for cultivation purposes, the said aspect made the entire difference, and the prohibition on lease came in the way of non-tribal, which was upheld by this Court. The decision is to operate in a different area. This Court upheld a similar restriction in *Rajasthan Housing Board v. New Pink City Nirman Sahkari Samiti Ltd.*¹⁴

g 45. There is no dispute with the abovesaid proposition concerning the protection of the transfer of land. Such provisions have been carved out, and

h ⁸ *Samatha v. State of A.P.*, (1997) 8 SCC 191
¹⁴ (2015) 7 SCC 601

they have been held to be constitutionally valid. More or less, similar provisions exist virtually in all the States. In various States, transactions that took place relating to land of the Scheduled Tribes were statutorily annulled including decree or order of the court, and such transactions have been declared to be void with retrospective effect and validity of the same was upheld by this Court. But the question here is not of the protection of the land. The idea behind protection of land is to protect tribals, as they are isolated, and in disadvantageous position socially as compared to non-tribals. Thus, protection has been conferred.

46. *In Article 143 of the Constitution of India and Delhi Laws Act, In re*¹⁵, the Court considered the word “modify” to mean alteration without radical transformation in the context in which modification was used, it did not involve any material alteration or substantial alteration. However, in the context of Article 370(1) of the Constitution of India in *Puranlal Lakhanpal v. President of India*¹⁶, the power is given to the President to efface effect of any provision of law altogether in its application to the State of Jammu & Kashmir. The Court observed that power to modify should be considered in its widest possible amplitude. This Court further considered the word “modify” in the *Oxford English Dictionary*, Vol. VI, to mean inter alia “to make partial changes in”; to change (as object) in respect of some of its qualities; to alter or vary without radical transformation”. Similar is the word “modification”, which means the action of making changes in an object without altering essential nature. The Court also observed that modify just means to alter or vary, extend, or enlarge thus: (AIR p. 1521, para 4)

“4. But even assuming that the introduction of indirect election by this modification is a radical alteration of the provisions of Article 81(1), the question still remains whether such a modification is justified by the word “modification” as used in Article 370(1). We are here dealing with the provision of a Constitution which cannot be interpreted in any narrow or pedantic sense. The question that came for consideration in *In Article 143 of the Constitution of India and Delhi Laws Act, In re*¹⁵, was with respect to the power of delegation to a subordinate authority in making subordinate legislation. It was in that context that the observations were made that the intention of the law there under consideration when it used the word “modification” was that the Central Government would extend certain laws to Part C States without any radical alteration in them. But in the present case we have to find out the meaning of the word “modification” used in Article 370(1) in the context of the Constitution. As we have said already the object behind enacting Article 370(1) was to recognise the special position of the State of Jammu and Kashmir and to provide for that special position by giving power to the President to apply the provisions of the Constitution to that State with such exceptions and modifications as the President might by order specify. We have already pointed out that the power to make exceptions implies that the President can provide that a particular provision of the Constitution would not apply to that State.

¹⁵ 1951 SCC 568 : AIR 1951 SC 332

¹⁶ AIR 1961 SC 1519

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 451

a If therefore the power is given to the President to efface in effect any provision of the Constitution altogether in its application to the State of Jammu and Kashmir, it seems that when he is also given the power to make modifications that power should be considered in its widest possible amplitude. If he could efface a particular provision of the Constitution altogether in its application to the State of Jammu and Kashmir, we see no reason to think that the Constitution did not intend that he should have the power to amend a particular provision in its application to the State of Jammu and Kashmir. It seems to us that when the Constitution used the word “modification” in Article 370(1) the intention was that the President would have the power to amend the provisions of the Constitution if he so thought fit in their application to the State of Jammu and Kashmir. In the *Oxford English Dictionary* (Vol. VI) the word “modify” means inter alia “to make partial changes in; to change (as object) in respect of some of its qualities; to alter or vary without radical transformation”. Similarly the word “modification” means “the action of making changes in an object without altering its essential nature or character; the state of being thus changed; partial alteration”. Stress is being placed on the meaning “to alter or vary without radical transformation” on behalf of the petitioner; but that is not the only meaning of the words “modify” or “modification”. The word “modify” also means “to make partial changes in” and “modification” means “partial alteration”. If therefore the President changed the method of direct election to indirect election he was in essence making a partial change or partial alteration in Article 81 and therefore the modification made in the present case would be even within the dictionary meaning of that word. But, in law, the word “modify” has even a wider meaning. In “*Words and Phrases*” by Roland Burrows, the primary meaning of the word “modify” is given as “to limit” or “restrict” but it also means “to vary” and may even mean to “extend” or “enlarge”. Thus in law the word “modify” may just mean “vary” i.e. amend; and when Article 370(1) says that the President may apply the provisions of the Constitution to the State of Jammu and Kashmir with such modifications as he may by order specify it means that he may vary (i.e. amend) the provisions of the Constitution in its application to the State of Jammu and Kashmir. We are therefore of opinion that in the context of the Constitution we must give the widest effect to the meaning of the word “modification” used in Article 370(1) and in that sense it includes an amendment. There is no reason to limit the word “modifications” as used in Article 370(1) only to such modifications as do not make any “radical transformation”. We are therefore of opinion that the President had the power to make the modification which he did in Article 81 of the Constitution. The petition therefore fails and is hereby dismissed with costs.”

h The Governor is conferred with the power to modify or create exceptions, is not in dispute. The power is wide but is confined to the Acts of Parliament or the State Legislature. The power of the Governor is not only extensive but also sui generis, and as the court has to defer to legislative wisdom in areas of social

452

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

and economic experimentation, it also defers to the wisdom of the Governor in the exercise of his power under Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule.

47. In *Bombay Dyeing & Mfg. Co. Ltd. (3) v. Bombay Environmental Action Group*¹⁷, the Court referred to the decision in *Puranlal Lakhanpal*¹⁶ and observed: (SCC p. 520, para 243)

“243. Yet again in *Puranlal Lakhanpal v. President of India*¹⁶, it was stated: (AIR p. 1521, para 4 : SCR p. 693)

‘[T]he word “modification” means “the action of making changes in an object without altering its essential nature or character...”.’ ”

48. In *Puranlal*¹⁶, the Court observed that modification in Article 370(1) must be given the widest effect in the context of the Constitution, and in that sense, it cannot include such limitations as do not make any radical transformation. In *S.K. Gupta v. K.P. Jain*¹⁸, the term “modification” came up for consideration. The Court held that it would include the making of additions and omissions. In the context of Section 392, “modification” would mean addition to the scheme of compromise and/or arrangement or omission therefrom solely to make it workable. The Court observed thus: (SCC p. 69, para 26)

“26. According to the definition, “modify” and “modification” would include the making of additions and omissions. In the context of Section 392, “modification” would mean addition to the scheme of compromise and/or arrangement or omission therefrom solely for the purpose of making it workable. Reading Section 392 by substituting the definition of the word “modification” in its place, if something can be omitted or something can be added to a scheme of compromise by the Court on its own motion or on the application of a person interested in the affairs of the company for the proper working of the compromise and/or arrangement, we see no justification for cutting down its meaning by a process of interpretation and thereby whittle down the power of the Court to deal with the scheme of a compromise and/or arrangement for the purpose of making it workable in course of its continued supervision as ordained by Section 392(1).”

49. Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution confers power upon the Governor to exclude law, which is applicable in a Scheduled Area. It also empowers the Governor to apply the same with exceptions and modifications as he deems fit. However, the power to exclude an area from applicability, modification, and to create exceptions in the law, which was applicable in the area, cannot be said to be on a par to the regulation-making power conferred under Para 5(2) of the said Rules (*sic* of Schedule V to the Constitution). Meaning of the expressions “exception” and “modification” is as follows:

¹⁷ (2006) 3 SCC 434

¹⁶ *Puranlal Lakhanpal v. President of India*, AIR 1961 SC 1519

¹⁸ (1979) 3 SCC 54

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 453

“exception n. a person or thing that is excepted or that does not follow a rule. the action or state of excepting or being excepted.”

a “modification n. the action of modifying. a change made.”

(Source: *Concise Oxford English Dictionary*, 10th Edn., Revised)

50. The exceptions and modifications are created by the law, which is already applicable in the area. It is not the formulation of a new law which is contemplated under Para 5(1) of Schedule V. No new law can be formulated while exercising power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V. The power of modification cannot extend to re-writing the entire statute. The power cannot be used to supplant the law, which is applicable. The law has to be applied only with exceptions or modifications. It cannot totally supersede the existing law, which is wholly opposed to the idea of applicable law as in that case it would tantamount to the new law and not the modification or exception or creation of exceptions or modifications to the applicable law. The object and substance of law applicable cannot be changed within the purview of Para 5(1), though the applicability of applicable law can be excluded. In case the Governor decides the law to remain applicable, he has the power only to create exceptions and to modify the same, not to create a new one juxtaposed to the same applicable law.

51. The A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997, deals with reservation in the State in the field of public services. GOMs No. 3 of 2000 did not amend the said Act. The provisions of the other Acts mentioned in the notification did not deal with the extent of reservation. Sections 78 and 79 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982 and Sections 169, 195 and 268 of the A.P. Panchayati Raj Act, 1994, are not related to reservation. The rules were framed under the proviso to Article 309. They were not framed under the main provision by the legislature. The Governor in the exercise of power under Para 5(1) of Schedule V could have amended the Public Services Act, 1997, or direct it not to apply to the Scheduled Areas. The creation of 100% reservation had the effect of making a new law under Para 5(1) without reference to the Act of State or Central legislation. Independently of that, power could not be exercised within the purview of Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution of India. Even otherwise, even if the 1997 Act would have been modified by the Governor, 100% reservation could not have been provided.

52. We are of the opinion that the Governor’s power to make new law is not available in view of the clear language of Para 5(1), Fifth Schedule does not recognise or confer such power, but only power is not to apply the law or to apply it with exceptions or modifications. Thus, the notification is ultra vires to Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution.

In re Question 1(b): Does the power extend to subordinate legislation?

53. GOMs No. 3 of 2000 refers to various provisions and Sections 78 and 79 of the A.P. Education Act, 1982. There is also reference to Sections 169, 195 and 268 of the A.P. Panchayat Raj Act, 1994. None of the aforesaid provisions deals with reservation of posts. The third reference is about the A.P. State and Subordinate Service Rules, 1996, which were framed in exercise of the powers

454

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

conferred by the proviso of Article 309 of the Constitution of India. Rule 22 of A.P. State and Subordinate Services Rules, 1996, deals with reservation. The Rules have been framed under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution. a

54. The Andhra Pradesh Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997, was enacted to provide reservations. It mandates to ensure that reservation provided under Rule 22 is followed scrupulously, and the provisions made in the Rules are not violated. In the A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment Act, the percentage of reservation has not been provided to respective Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Backward Classes. b

55. Rules 22 and 22-A, which provide for reservation for Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, Backward Classes and women have been framed under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution of India. They are not to partake with an Act of Parliament or State Legislature. In substance, Rules 22 and 22-A framed under Article 309 have been amended, which could not have been done as that is not the Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State. Thus, the Governor could not have exercised power concerning rule framed under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution. c

56. In *B.S. Yadav v. State of Haryana*¹⁹, this Court held that the rule made by the Governor under the proviso is also the law but, at the same time, it cannot be said in view of the aforesaid decision that Parliament or the State Legislature made the rules under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution. d

57. The learned counsel on behalf of the State argued that Para 5(1) of Schedule V empowers the Governor to make laws, and it is a legislative function, and any order of the Governor shall be treated as legislation. The impugned order shall have to be treated as legislation and can only be tested on the parameters of competence and violation of the Constitution. It cannot be tested on the touchstone of ideal norms. Reliance has been placed on *Natural Resources Allocation, In re, Special Reference No. 1 of 2012*²⁰ in which the Court opined: (SCC p. 85, para 112) e

“112. Equality, therefore, cannot be limited to mean only auction, without testing it in every scenario. In *State of W.B v. Anwar Ali Sarkar*²¹, this Court, quoting from *Kotch v. Port of New Orleans*²² had held that: (*Anwar Ali Sarkar case*²¹, AIR p. 80, para 10) f

‘10. ... “The constitutional command for a State to afford equal protection of the laws sets a goal not attainable by the invention and application of a precise formula. This Court has never attempted that impossible task.”’ g

19 1980 Supp SCC 524 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 343

20 (2012) 10 SCC 1

21 (1952) 1 SCC 1 : AIR 1952 SC 75 : 1952 Cri LJ 510

22 1947 SCC OnLine US SC 50 : 91 L Ed 1093 : 330 US 552 (1947)

h

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 455

a One cannot test the validity of a law with reference to the essential elements of ideal democracy, actually incorporated in the Constitution. (See *Indira Nehru Gandhi v. Raj Narain*²³.) The courts are not at liberty to declare a statute void, because in their opinion, it is opposed to the spirit of the Constitution. The courts cannot declare a limitation or constitutional requirement under the notion of having discovered some ideal norm. Further, a constitutional principle must not be limited to a precise formula but ought to be an abstract principle applied to precise situations. The
b repercussion of holding auction as a constitutional mandate would be the voiding of every action that deviates from it, including social endeavours, welfare schemes and promotional policies, even though CPIL itself has argued against the same, and asked for making auction mandatory only in the alienation of scarce natural resources meant for private and commercial business ventures. It would be odd to derive auction as a constitutional
c principle only for a limited set of situations from the wide and generic declaration of Article 14. The strength of constitutional adjudication lies in case to case adjudication and therefore auction cannot be elevated to a constitutional mandate.”

d The submission that the order of the Governor shall be treated as legislation and has to be tested like legislation cannot be disputed. However, when it comes to modification or exception, concerning the Act of Parliament or the State Legislature, we cannot add subordinate legislation in the ken of Para 5(1). The Governor can make a decision not to apply parliamentary law or State law to Scheduled Areas and modify such law.

e **58.** The rules framed under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution cannot be said to be the Act of Parliament or State Legislature. Though the rules have the statutory force, they cannot be said to have been framed under any Act of Parliament or State Legislature. The rules remain in force till such time the legislature exercises power. The power of the Governor under Para 5(1) of Schedule V to the Constitution is restricted to modifying or not to apply, Acts of Parliament or legislature of the State. Thus, the rules could not have been amended in the exercise of the powers conferred under Para 5(1) of Schedule V.
f The rules made under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution cannot be said to be an enactment by the State Legislature. Thus, in our opinion, it was not open to the Governor to issue the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000.

In re Question 1(c): Can the exercise of the power conferred in Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule override fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III?

g **59.** Manifold arguments are made in this regard. Firstly, it was argued on behalf of the respondents that the basic structure doctrine is inapplicable upon the Constitution’s original text. It must not be employed to test the validity of the impugned action. The Fifth Schedule under Article 244(1) of the Constitution is part of the original text, and hence, it must not be tested under the basic structure doctrine. Reliance has been placed on *Kesavananda*

h

*Bharati v. State of Kerala*²⁴ in which this Court laid down that constitutional amendments post-1973 can be struck down if they violate the basic structure doctrine.

60. Reliance has also been placed on *Waman Rao v. Union of India*²⁵, in which this Court opined thus: (SCC pp. 397-98, paras 49-51)

“49. We propose to draw a line, treating the decision in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴, as the landmark. Several Acts were put in the Ninth Schedule prior to that decision on the supposition that the power of Parliament to amend the Constitution was wide and untrammelled. The theory that Parliament cannot exercise its amending power to damage or destroy the basic structure of the Constitution was propounded and accepted for the first time in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴. This is one reason for upholding the laws incorporated into the Ninth Schedule before 24-4-1973, on which date the judgment in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴, was rendered. A large number of properties must have changed hands, and several new titles must have come into existence on the faith and belief that the laws included in the Ninth Schedule were not open to challenge on the ground that they were violative of Articles 14, 19 and 31. We would not be justified in upsetting settled claims and titles and in introducing chaos and confusion into the lawful affairs of a fairly orderly society.

50. The second reason for drawing a line at a convenient and relevant point of time is that the first 66 items in the Ninth Schedule, which were inserted prior to the decision in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴, mostly pertain to laws of agrarian reforms. There are a few exceptions amongst those 66 items, like Items 17, 18, 19, which relate to Insurance, Railways and Industries. But almost all other items would fall within the purview of Article 31-A(1)(a). In fact, Items 65 and 66, which were inserted by the 29th Amendment, are the Kerala Land Reforms (Amendment) Acts of 1969 and 1971 respectively, which were specifically challenged in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴. That challenge was repelled.

51. Thus, insofar as the validity of Article 31-B read with the Ninth Schedule is concerned, we hold that all Acts and Regulations included in the Ninth Schedule prior to 24-4-1973 will receive the full protection of Article 31-B. Those laws and regulations will not be open to challenge on the ground that they are inconsistent with or take away or abridge any of the rights conferred by any of the provisions of Part III of the Constitution. Acts and Regulations, which are or will be included in the Ninth Schedule on or after 24-4-1973 will not receive the protection of Article 31-B for the plain reason that in the face of the judgment in *Kesavananda Bharati*²⁴, there was no justification for making additions to the Ninth Schedule with a view to conferring a blanket protection on the laws included therein. The various

²⁴ (1973) 4 SCC 225

²⁵ (1981) 2 SCC 362

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 457

a constitutional amendments, by which additions were made to the Ninth Schedule on or after 24-4-1973, will be valid only if they do not damage or destroy the basic structure of the Constitution.” (emphasis supplied)

61. Reliance has also been placed on the decision of this Court in *I.R. Coelho v. State of T.N.*²⁶, decided by a nine-Judge Bench of this Court thus: (SCC p. 62, para 151)

b “151. The effect of the application of the limitation of the basic structure to a scheduled Act is that Article 31-B read with the Ninth Schedule is no longer not subject to judicial review. Judicial review is, therefore, very much present.”

c 62. Thus, it was urged that since the original text of the Constitution is contained in the Fifth Schedule, it would not be permissible to test the same in terms of the basic structure. Article 14 is the part of the basic structure; therefore, it cannot be used to dilute the *non obstante clause* of Para 5(1) of Fifth Schedule, and action taken thereunder cannot be tested on the anvil of violation of fundamental rights.

d 63. In our opinion, the submission based on basic structure doctrine is not at all germane to the instant case to decide the validity of the provisions contained in Para 5 of Schedule V to the Constitution or validity of any other constitutional amendment. We are deciding the validity of the action of the Governor issuing impugned notification, providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas. Every action of the legislature, whether it is Parliament or State, has to conform with the rights guaranteed in Part III of the Constitution. The original scheme of the Constitution itself so provides; thus, the argument based upon basic structure doctrine does not hold the validity of the notification as that action is taken under the provisions, and the provisions in Para 5 Schedule V do not override the rights guaranteed in Part III of the Constitution. The limitations on the legislature in the field of legislation are applicable to Governor also.

f 64. It was next argued that there is absolute discretion with the Governor to make modification and exception as to the applicability of laws; however, absolute discretion cannot be said to be exercisable arbitrarily. The Constitution has not conferred any arbitrary power on any constitutional functionary. Arbitrariness is an antithesis to the concept of equality, which is enshrined in Article 14 of the Constitution, and the same is its spirit and soul.

g 65. The provisions of the Constitution are required to be interpreted keeping in view the will of the makers thereof as held in *S.R. Chaudhuri v. State of Punjab*²⁷ thus: (SCC p. 142, para 33)

“33. Constitutional provisions are required to be understood and interpreted with an object-oriented approach. A Constitution must not be construed in a narrow and pedantic sense. The words used may be general

h

²⁶ (2007) 2 SCC 1

²⁷ (2001) 7 SCC 126

in terms but, their full import and true meaning have to be appreciated considering the true context in which the same are used and the purpose which they seek to achieve. Debates in the Constituent Assembly referred to in an earlier part of this judgment clearly indicate that a non-member's inclusion in the Cabinet was considered to be a "privilege" that extends only for six months, during which period the member must get elected, otherwise he would cease to be a Minister. It is a settled position that debates in the Constituent Assembly may be relied upon as an aid to interpret a constitutional provision because it is the function of the court to find out the intention of the Framers of the Constitution. We must remember that a Constitution is not just a document in solemn form, but a living framework for the Government of the people exhibiting a sufficient degree of cohesion and its successful working depends upon the democratic spirit underlying it being respected in letter and in spirit. The debates clearly indicate the "privilege" to extend "only" for six months."

66. The very concept of equality, which is sought to be achieved by protective discrimination, is not just a matter of classification but also aims against arbitrariness. Equality is the antithesis of arbitrariness. In *A.S. Iyer v. V. Balasubramanyam*²⁸, the Court as to the doctrine of classification observed: (SCC p. 659, para 57)

"57. ... This tendency, in an elitist society with a diehard caste mentality, is a disservice to our founding faith, even if judicially sanctified. Subba Rao, J., hit the nail on the head when he cautioned in *Lachhman Das v. State of Punjab*²⁹, SCR p. 395: (AIR p. 240, para 50)

'50. ... the doctrine of classification is only a subsidiary rule evolved by courts to give a practical content to the said doctrine. Overemphasis on the doctrine of classification or an anxious and sustained attempt to discover some basis for classification may gradually and imperceptibly deprive the article of its glorious content. That process would inevitably end in substituting the doctrine of classification for the doctrine of equality; the fundamental right to equality before the law and the equal protection of the laws may be replaced by the doctrine of classification.'

67. In *Ajay Hasia v. Khalid Mujib Sehravardi*³⁰, the Court considered the doctrine of classification. The classification is not only to be reasonable; it must satisfy the requisite conditions. Whenever there is arbitrariness in State action, whether it be of the legislature or the executive or authority under Article 12, the provisions of Article 14 immediately springs into action to strike down such an action. The Court held: (*Ajay Hasia case*³⁰, SCC pp. 740-41, para 16)

28 (1980) 1 SCC 634 : 1980 SCC (L&S) 145

29 (1963) 2 SCR 353 : AIR 1963 SC 222

30 (1981) 1 SCC 722 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 258

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 459

a “16. If the Society is an “authority” and therefore “State” within the meaning of Article 12, it must follow that it is subject to the constitutional obligation under Article 14. The true scope and ambit of Article 14 has been the subject-matter of numerous decisions, and it is not necessary to make any detailed reference to them. It is sufficient to state that the content and reach of Article 14 must not be confused with the doctrine of classification. Unfortunately, in the early stages of the evolution of our constitutional law, Article 14 came to be identified with the doctrine of classification because the view was taken was that that article forbids discrimination and there would be no discrimination where the classification making the differentia fulfils two conditions, namely, (i) that the classification is founded on an intelligible differentia which distinguishes persons or things that are grouped together from others left out of the group; and (ii) that that differentia has a rational relation to the object sought to be achieved by the impugned legislative or executive action. It was for the first time in *E.P. Royappa v. State of T.N.*³¹, that this Court laid bare a new dimension of Article 14 and pointed out that that article has highly activist magnitude and it embodies a guarantee against arbitrariness. This Court speaking through one of us (Bhagwati, J.) said: [SCC p. 38 : SCC (L&S) p. 200, para 85]

d ‘85. The basic principle which, therefore, informs both Articles 14 and 16 is equality and inhibition against discrimination. Now, what is the content and reach of this great equalising principle? It is a founding faith, to use the words of Bose, J., “a way of life”, and it must not be subjected to a narrow pedantic or lexicographic approach. We cannot countenance any attempt to truncate its all-embracing scope and meaning, for to do so would be to violate its activist magnitude. Equality is a dynamic concept with many aspects and dimensions and it cannot be “cribbed, cabined and confined” within traditional and doctrinaire limits. From a positivistic point of view, equality is antithetic to arbitrariness. In fact, equality and arbitrariness are sworn enemies; one belongs to the rule of law in a republic while the other, to the whim and caprice of an absolute monarch. Where an act is arbitrary it is implicit in it that it is unequal both according to political logic and constitutional law and is therefore violative of Article 14, and if it affects any matter relating to public employment, it is also violative of Article 16. Articles 14 and 16 strike at arbitrariness in State action and ensure fairness and equality of treatment.’

g This vital and dynamic aspect which was till then lying latent and submerged in the few simple but pregnant words of Article 14 was explored and brought to light in *Royappa case*³¹, and it was reaffirmed and elaborated by this Court in *Maneka Gandhi v. Union of India*³², where

h ³¹ (1974) 4 SCC 3 : 1974 SCC (L&S) 165
³² (1978) 1 SCC 248

this Court again speaking through one of us (Bhagwati, J.) observed: (SCC pp. 283-84, para 7)

‘7. Now the question immediately arises as to what is the requirement of Article 14: What is the content and reach of the great equalising principle enunciated in this Article? There can be no doubt that it is a founding faith of the Constitution. It is indeed the pillar on which rests securely the foundation of our democratic republic. And, therefore, it must not be subjected to a narrow, pedantic or lexicographic approach. No attempt should be made to truncate its all-embracing scope and meaning, for to do so would be to violate its activist magnitude. Equality is a dynamic concept with many aspects and dimensions and it cannot be imprisoned within traditional and doctrinaire limits. ... Article 14 strikes at arbitrariness in State action and ensures fairness and equality of treatment. The principle of reasonableness, which legally as well as philosophically, is an essential element of equality or non-arbitrariness pervades Article 14 like a brooding omnipresence....’

This was again reiterated by this Court in *International Airport Authority of India*³³, at p. 1042 (SCC p. 511) of the Report. It must therefore now be taken to be well settled that what Article 14 strikes at is arbitrariness because an action that is arbitrary, must necessarily involve negation of equality. The doctrine of classification which is evolved by the courts is not paraphrase of Article 14 nor is it the objective and end of that article. It is merely a judicial formula for determining whether the legislative or executive action in question is arbitrary and therefore constituting denial of equality. If the classification is not reasonable and does not satisfy the two conditions referred to above, the impugned legislative or executive action would plainly be arbitrary and the guarantee of equality under Article 14 would be breached. Wherever therefore there is arbitrariness in State action whether it be of the legislature or of the executive or of an “authority” under Article 12, Article 14 immediately springs into action and strikes down such State action. In fact, the concept of reasonableness and non-arbitrariness pervades the entire constitutional scheme and is a golden thread which runs through the whole of the fabric of the Constitution.”

68. In *E.P. Royappa v. State of T.N.*³¹, concerning the concept of equality and arbitrariness in action, in the context of Articles 14 and 16, the Court held: (SCC p. 38, para 85)

“85. The last two grounds of challenge may be taken up together for consideration. Though we have formulated the third ground of challenge as a distinct and separate ground, it is really in substance and effect merely an aspect of the second ground based on violation of Articles 14 and

³³ *Ramana Dayaram Shetty v. International Airport Authority of India*, (1979) 3 SCC 489

³¹ (1974) 4 SCC 3 : 1974 SCC (L&S) 165

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 461

16. Article 16 embodies the fundamental guarantee that there shall be equality of opportunity for all citizens in matters relating to employment or appointment to any office under the State. Though enacted as a distinct and independent fundamental right because of its great importance as a principle ensuring equality of opportunity in public employment which is so vital to the building up of the new classless egalitarian society envisaged in the Constitution, Article 16 is only an instance of the application of the concept of equality enshrined in Article 14. In other words, Article 14 is the genus while Article 16 is a species. Article 16 gives effect to the doctrine of equality in all matters relating to public employment. The basic principle which, therefore, informs both Articles 14 and 16 is equality and inhibition against discrimination. Now, what is the content and reach of this great equalising principle? It is a founding faith, to use the words of Bose, J., “a way of life”, and it must not be subjected to a narrow pedantic or lexicographic approach. We cannot countenance any attempt to truncate its all-embracing scope and meaning, for to do so would be to violate its activist magnitude. Equality is a dynamic concept with many aspects and dimensions and it cannot be “cribbed, cabined and confined” within traditional and doctrinaire limits. From a positivistic point of view, equality is antithetic to arbitrariness. In fact equality and arbitrariness are sworn enemies; one belongs to the rule of law in a republic while the other, to the whim and caprice of an absolute monarch. Where an act is arbitrary, it is implicit in it that it is unequal both according to political logic and constitutional law and is therefore violative of Article 14, and if it effects any matter relating to public employment, it is also violative of Article 16. Articles 14 and 16 strike at arbitrariness in State action and ensure fairness and equality of treatment. They require that State action must be based on valid relevant principles applicable alike to all similarly situate and it must not be guided by any extraneous or irrelevant considerations because that would be denial of equality. Where the operative reason for State action, as distinguished from motive inducing from the antechamber of the mind, is not legitimate and relevant but is extraneous and outside the area of permissible considerations, it would amount to mala fide exercise of power and that is hit by Articles 14 and 16. Mala fide exercise of power and arbitrariness are different lethal radiations emanating from the same vice: in fact the latter comprehends the former. Both are inhibited by Articles 14 and 16.”

69. In *Maneka Gandhi v. Union of India*³², this Court held that fundamental rights are not distinct and mutually exclusive rights. Each freedom has its dimensions. The law is not freed from the necessity to meet the challenge of another guaranteed freedom. Thus, the law effecting personal liberty under Article 21 will also have to satisfy the test under Articles 14 and 19. In majority opinion, Beg, J. observed: (SCC pp. 394-95, para 202)

“202. Articles dealing with different fundamental rights contained in Part III of the Constitution do not represent entirely separate streams of rights which do not mingle at many points. They are all parts of an integrated scheme in the Constitution. Their waters must mix to constitute that grand flow of unimpeded and impartial Justice (social, economic and political), Freedom (not only of thought, expression, belief, faith and worship, but also of association, movement, vocation or occupation as well as of acquisition and possession of reasonable property), of Equality (of status and of opportunity, which imply absence of unreasonable or unfair discrimination between individuals, groups, and classes) and of Fraternity (assuring dignity of the individual and the unity of the nation), which our Constitution visualises. Isolation of various aspects of human freedom, for purposes of their protection, is neither realistic nor beneficial but would defeat the very objects of such protection.”

Bhagwati, Untwalia and Fazal Ali, JJ. observed: (SCC pp. 283-84, para 7)

“The nature and requirement of the procedure under Article 21

7. Now, the question immediately arises as to what is the requirement of Article 14: what is the content and reach of the great equalising principle enunciated in this article? There can be no doubt that it is a founding faith of the Constitution. It is indeed the pillar on which rests securely the foundation of our democratic republic. And, therefore, it must not be subjected to a narrow, pedantic or lexicographic approach. No attempt should be made to truncate its all-embracing scope and meaning, for to do so would be to violate its activist magnitude. Equality is a dynamic concept with many aspects and dimensions and it cannot be imprisoned within traditional and doctrinaire limits. We must reiterate here what was pointed out by the majority in *E.P. Royappa v. State of T.N.*³¹, namely, that “from a positivistic point of view, equality is antithetic to arbitrariness. In fact equality and arbitrariness are sworn enemies; one belongs to the rule of law in a republic, while the other, to the whim and caprice of an absolute monarch. Where an act is arbitrary, it is implicit in it that it is unequal both according to political logic and constitutional law and is therefore violative of Article 14”. Article 14 strikes at arbitrariness in State action and ensures fairness and equality of treatment. The principle of reasonableness, which legally as well as philosophically, is an essential element of equality or non-arbitrariness pervades Article 14 like a brooding omnipresence and the procedure contemplated by Article 21 must answer the test of reasonableness in order to be in conformity with Article 14. It must be “right and just and fair” and not arbitrary, fanciful or oppressive; otherwise, it would be no procedure at all and the requirement of Article 21 would not be satisfied.”

31 (1974) 4 SCC 3 : 1974 SCC (L&S) 165

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 463

Krishna Iyer, J. observed: (SCC p. 343, para 96)

- a “96. A thorny problem debated recurrently at the bar, turning on Article 19, demands some juristic response although avoidance of overlap persuades me to drop all other questions canvassed before us. The *Gopalan*³⁴ verdict, with the cocooning of Article 22 into a self-contained code, has suffered suppression at the hands of *R.C. Cooper*³⁵. By way of aside, the fluctuating fortunes of fundamental rights, when the proletarian and the proprietarian have asserted them in Court, partially provoke sociological research and hesitantly project the Cardozo thesis of sub-conscious forces in judicial noesis when the cycloramic review starts from *Gopalan*³⁴, moves on to *Kerala Education Bill, 1957, In re*³⁶, and then on to *India Bank Employees’ Assn.*³⁷, next to *Sakal Papers*³⁸, crowning in *Cooper*³⁵ and followed by *Bennett Coleman*³⁹ and *Sambhu Nath Sarkar*⁴⁰. Be that as it may, the law is now settled, as I apprehend it, that no article in Part III is an island but part of a continent and the conspectus of the whole part gives the direction and correction needed for interpretation of these basic provisions. Man is not dissectible into separate limbs and, likewise, cardinal rights in an organic constitution, which make man human have a synthesis. The proposition is indubitable that Article 21 does not, in a given situation, exclude Article 19 if both rights are breached.”
- b
- c
- d 70. In *Neelima Misra v. Harinder Kaur Paintal*⁴¹, this Court held that an administrative action, whether legislative, administrative or quasi-judicial must not be illegal, irrational or arbitrary. The non obstante clause as to what it excludes is to be considered only in the light of extent of power conferred on the Governor to issue a notification, to order that Act of the legislature shall not apply and may make exceptions and modifications. However, at the same time
- e power is to be exercised within bounds of legislative power conferred on the legislature. The special control is conferred upon the Governor to direct that any Act shall not apply, which could not otherwise apply or be applicable in the area without such exceptions or modifications as ordered by the Governor.

Effect of the non obstante clause

- f 71. Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution starts with a non obstante clause. What is the effect of the non obstante clause vis-à-vis the applicability to other provisions of the Constitution? Whether the provisions of Para 5(1) prevail over all other provisions of the Constitution? Whether the fundamental rights in Part III of the Constitution are inapplicable and need not be satisfied?

g

34 *A.K. Gopalan v. State of Madras*, 1950 SCC 228 : AIR 1950 SC 27

35 *Rustom Cavasjee Cooper (Banks Nationalisation) v. Union of India*, (1970) 1 SCC 248

36 1959 SCR 995 : AIR 1958 SC 956

37 *India Bank Employees’ Assn. v. National Industrial Tribunal*, (1962) 3 SCR 269 : AIR 1962 SC 171

38 *Sakal Papers (P) Ltd. v. Union of India*, (1962) 3 SCR 842 : AIR 1962 SC 305

h 39 *Bennett Coleman & Co. v. Union of India*, (1972) 2 SCC 788

40 *Sambhu Nath Sarkar v. State of W.B.*, (1973) 1 SCC 856 : 1973 SCC (Cri) 618

41 (1990) 2 SCC 746 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 395

72. The provision of the Fifth Schedule beginning with the words “notwithstanding anything in this Constitution” cannot be construed as taking away the provision outside the limitations on the amending power and has to be harmoniously construed consistent with the foundational principles and the basic features of the Constitution. a

73. In *R.C. Poudyal v. Union of India*⁴², this Court considered the question whether the non obstante clause (f) to Article 371-F inserted by the Constitution (36th Amendment) Act, 1975 containing a special provision for the State of Sikkim. The Governor of Sikkim has exclusive responsibility for peace and equitable arrangement, for social and economic advancement and various other provisions have been made that the non obstante clause is contained in Article 371-F, cannot be construed as taking clause (f) of Article 371-F outside the limitation on the amendment power itself. This Court opined that: (SCC p. 379, paras 102-04) b

“102. It is, however, urged that Article 371-F starts with a non obstante clause, and therefore the other provisions of the Constitution do not limit the power to impose conditions. But Article 371-F cannot transgress the basic features of the Constitution. The non obstante clause cannot be construed as taking clause (f) of Article 371-F outside the limitations on the amendment power itself. The provisions of clause (f) of Article 371-F and Article 2 have to be construed harmoniously consistent with the foundational principles and basic features of the Constitution. Whether clause (f) has the effect of destroying a basic feature of the Constitution depends, in turn, on the question whether reservation of seats in the legislature based on ethnic group is itself destructive of democratic principle. Whatever the merits of the contentions be, it cannot be said that the issues raised are non-justiciable. c

103. In *Mangal Singh v. Union of India*⁴³, SCR p. 112 this Court said: (AIR p. 946, para 6) d

‘6. ... Power with which Parliament is invested by Articles 2 and 3, is power to admit, establish, or from new States which conform to the democratic pattern envisaged by the Constitution; and the power which Parliament may exercise by law is supplemental, incidental or consequential to the admission, establishment or formation of a State as contemplated by the Constitution, and is not power to override the constitutional scheme.’ e

104. Even if clause (f) of Article 371-F is valid, if the terms and conditions stipulated in a law made under Article 2 read with clause (f) of Article 371-F go beyond the constitutionally permissible latitudes, that law can be questioned as to its validity. The contention that the vires of the provisions and effects of such a law are non-justiciable cannot be accepted.” f

⁴² 1994 Supp (1) SCC 324

⁴³ (1967) 2 SCR 109 : AIR 1967 SC 944

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 465

74. In *State of Sikkim v. Surendra Prasad Sharma*⁴⁴, this Court held that the laws, which were in force before the commencement of the Constitution of India, must be consistent with Part III of the Constitution to continue to be in force. This Court opined: (SCC pp. 294-95, para 11)

“11. From the above constitutional scheme what emerges is that the laws which were in force in the territory of India immediately before the commencement of the Constitution shall continue in force therein until altered, repealed or amended by a competent legislature or authority except to the extent inconsistent with Part III of the Constitution. However, notwithstanding anything in the Constitution, Parliament was empowered to make laws inter alia with respect to any matter referred to in Article 16(3). Thus, Parliament could prescribe by law the requirement as to residence within a State or Union Territory and if such a law is made nothing in Article 16 will stand in the way of such prescription. Since Article 16(3) is in Part III of the Constitution, the law, if made, would clearly be intra vires the Constitution. By virtue of Article 35(b) any law in force immediately before the commencement of the Constitution in relation to any matter in Article 16(3) shall continue in force, notwithstanding anything in the Constitution. The expression “law in force” has the meaning assigned to it in Article 372, Explanation I. This is the conjoint effect of Articles 13, 16(3), 35(b) and 372 of the Constitution. Since Sikkim was never a part of the territory of India immediately before the commencement of the Constitution, the High Court has ruled out the applicability of the said provisions in this case. Article 2 provides that Parliament may by law admit into the Union, or establish, new States on such terms and conditions as it thinks fit. The law so made must conform to the requirements of Article 13. That is the view expressed in *Poudyal case*⁴². But the historical events preceding its inclusion in the territory of India must be borne in mind. Sikkim during the British period was ruled by a monarch called the Chogyal. After India became free there was a popular demand from the people of Sikkim for its merger with India. Pursuant to the sentiments expressed by the People of Sikkim, a treaty was entered into between India and the Chogyal short of merger which was followed up by consequential changes. However, the public demand became violent forcing the Chogyal to request the Union Government to assume the responsibility for good Government. Ultimately, on 8-5-1973, a formal agreement was signed between the Chogyal and the political leaders of Sikkim on the one side and the Government of India on the other in pursuance whereunto the people of Sikkim were to enjoy certain democratic rights. This development would show that Sikkim which was a British protectorate under the British paramountcy until 1947 came within the protectorate of India under the treaty of 3-12-1950 and later became an associate State by the insertion of Article 2-A in the Constitution by the 35th Amendment on the terms and

⁴⁴ (1994) 5 SCC 282

⁴² *R.C. Poudyal v. Union of India*, 1994 Supp (1) SCC 324

conditions set out in the Tenth Schedule and soon thereafter by the 36th Amendment Article 2-A was deleted and full statehood under the Union of India was conferred on the terms and conditions incorporated in the newly added Article 371-F. These constitutional changes had to be introduced in 1975 in reciprocation of the understanding on which Sikkim agreed to its merger with India and to fulfil the aspirations of the Sikkimese people. The terms and conditions for merger of Sikkim found in Article 371-F have, therefore, to be viewed in this background.”

75. However, under the special agreement special provisions contained in Article 371-F(k), all laws in force in the State of Sikkim were protected until amended or repealed to ensure a smooth transition from Chogyal’s rule to democratic rules under the Constitution. Article 371-F(l) enshrines that many of such existing laws may be inconsistent with the Constitution, as such immunity was granted in the transitional period, this Court in *State of Sikkim v. Surendra Prasad Sharma*⁴⁴ considered the non obstante clause in Article 371-F and observed that the laws in force would have had to meet the test of Article 13 of the Constitution. It was held: (SCC pp. 303-04, para 22)

“22. Article 371-F, is as stated earlier, a special constitutional provision concerning the State of Sikkim. The reason why it begins with a non obstante clause is that the matters referred to in the various clauses immediately following required a protective cover so that such matters are not struck down as unconstitutional because they do not satisfy the constitutional requirement. Unless such immunity was granted, “the laws in force” would have had to meet the test of Article 13 of the Constitution. Same being the objective, existing laws or laws in force came to be protected by clause (k) added to Article 371-F. The said laws in force in the State of Sikkim were, therefore, protected, until amended or repealed, to ensure a smooth transition from the Chogyal’s rule to the democratic rule under the Constitution. Inherent in clause (l) is the assumption that many of such existing laws may be inconsistent with the Constitution and, therefore, the President came to be conferred with a special power to make adaptations and modifications with a view to making the said rule consistent with the Constitution. Of course, this power had to be exercised within two years from the appointed day. If any adaptation or modification is made in the law in force prevailing prior to the appointed day, the law would apply subject to such adaptation and modification. It is thus obvious that the adaptation and modification made by the President in exercise of this special power does not have the effect of the law ceasing to be a law in force within the meaning of clause (k) of Article 371-F. Therefore, on the plain language of the said provision it is difficult to hold that the effect of adaptation or modification is to take the law out of the purview of “laws in force”.”

44 (1994) 5 SCC 282

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 467

a 76. The non obstante clause contained in Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution means the Governor can exercise power in spite of the provisions contained in Article 245 of the Constitution, conferring the power upon Parliament to make laws and the legislature of the State. Parliament has the power to enact the law. It cannot be questioned on the ground that it would have extraterritorial operation.

b 77. The non obstante clause has also been considered in *Parayankandiyal Eravath Kanapravan Kalliani Amma v. K. Devi*⁴⁵. The scope has to be considered in the context and purpose for which it has been carved out.

c 78. In *Peerless General Finance & Investment Co. Ltd. v. RBI*⁴⁶, the Court held that the Court has to make every endeavour to ensure that the efficacy of fundamental rights is maintained and the legislature is not invested with unlimited power. The Court is to guard against the gradual encroachment and strike down a restriction as soon as it reaches that magnitude of total infringement of the right. The Court observed: (SCC p. 387, para 47)

d “47. ... The State can regulate the exercise of the fundamental right to save the public from a substantive evil. The existence of the evil as well as the means adopted to check it are the matters for the legislative judgment. But the Court is entitled to consider whether the degree and mode of the regulation is in excess of the requirement or is imposed in an arbitrary manner. The Court has to see whether the measure adopted is relevant or appropriate to the power exercised by the authority or whether it overstepped the limits of social legislation. Smaller inroads may lead to larger inroads and ultimately result in total prohibition by indirect method. If it directly transgresses or substantially and inevitably affects the fundamental right, it becomes unconstitutional, but not where the impact is only remotely possible or incidental. The Court must lift the veil of the form and appearance to discover the true character and the nature of the legislation, and every endeavour should be made to have the efficacy of fundamental right maintained and the legislature is not invested with unbounded power. The Court has, therefore, always to guard against the gradual encroachments and strike down a restriction as soon as it reaches that magnitude of total annihilation of the right.”

g 79. In case the argument raised on behalf of the respondent is accepted that the Governor has unfettered power, notwithstanding the provisions contained in Part III of the Constitution, Article 13 of the Constitution becomes redundant. The power of judicial review of court and legislature would loom into insignificance. There is no power to the legislature or to the Governor to act contrary to the constitutional provisions, and they cannot enact a law in derogation to the provisions contained in Part III of the Constitution. In

h
45 (1996) 4 SCC 76
46 (1992) 2 SCC 343

*Chandavarkar Sita Ratna Rao v. Ashalata S. Guram*⁴⁷, it has been held that the effect of the non obstante clause is that in spite of the provisions of the Act or any other Act mentioned in the non obstante clause or any contract or document mentioned, the enactment following it will have its full operation or that the provision vested in the non obstante clause would not be an impediment for the operation of the enactment. In case the Governor decides not to apply the Act of Parliament or legislature of the State or apply them with exceptions and modifications, he is empowered to do so. But it would be subject to the restriction on the very legislative power with which Parliament or legislature of State suffers from the above-avowed objective devised by the Framers of the Constitution.

80. The power is conferred on the Governor to deal with the Scheduled Areas. It is not meant to prevail over the Constitution. The power of the Governor is *pari passu* with the legislative power of Parliament and the State. The legislative power can be exercised by Parliament or the State subject to the provisions of Part III of the Constitution. In our considered opinion, the power of the Governor does not supersede the fundamental rights under Part III of the Constitution. It has to be exercised subject to Part III and other provisions of the Constitution. When Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule confers power on the Governor, it is not meant to be conferral of arbitrary power. The Constitution can never aim to confer any arbitrary power on the constitutional authorities. They are to be exercised in a rational manner keeping in view the objectives of the Constitution. The powers are not in derogation but the furtherance of the constitutional aims and objectives.

In re Question 1(d): Whether the exercise of power under the Schedule V to the Constitution overrides any parallel exercise of power by the President under Article 371-D?

81. It was argued on behalf of the appellants that Article 371-D was promulgated in view of geographical disparity in public employment within the State of Andhra Pradesh. The candidates from certain districts/areas of the State capturing a disproportionately large number of public posts. Article 371-D requires the State Government to reorganise class or classes of posts in the State into different local cadres for different parts of the State. The Presidential Order of 1975 was issued providing district/zone as a unit for the local cadre. Whereas, the G.O. provided that all the posts of teachers in the schools situated in Scheduled Areas in the State of Andhra Pradesh shall be filled in with the local Scheduled Tribe candidates only. A district or zone is the unit for the local cadre. Whereas on the other hand, the impugned GOMs No. 3 of 2000 provided that all the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Area, forming part of a district, to be filled up by local Scheduled Tribe candidates only. The impugned G.O. reserved all the posts in the Scheduled Area; thus, aspiring candidates in a district/zone in the Scheduled Areas cannot apply for the post of teachers in

⁴⁷ (1986) 4 SCC 447

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 469

a the district or zone as all the posts have been reserved for local Scheduled Tribe candidates and “they cannot apply outside the district or zone” because of the restrictions under Article 371-D of the Constitution.

b **82.** The learned counsel for the appellant further argued that the candidates other than the Scheduled Tribe candidates in a district residing in Scheduled Areas cannot apply at all, and they have been deprived of the opportunity of getting public employment. The impugned G.O. takes away the entire opportunity of non-Scheduled Tribe candidates even from applying for the post of teachers. Thus, the impugned G.O. transgresses Article 371-D of the Constitution and is unconstitutional. The Governor could not have issued the notification in such a manner in exercise of powers under Para 5 of Fifth Schedule, which is repugnant to the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D. The Governor cannot exercise the powers under Para 5(1) of Fifth Schedule and cannot modify or override the provisions of Article 371-D of the Constitution.

c **83.** It was argued on behalf of respondents that there is no repugnancy in the Presidential Order and the impugned notification issued by the Governor. Article 371-D also starts with non obstante clause and conflict between the non obstante clause as far as possible must be resolved by way of harmonious construction of two conflicting non obstante clauses as laid down in *Jay Engg. Works Ltd. v. Industry Facilitation Council*⁴⁸: (SCC pp. 683-84, paras 28-31)

d “28. Both the Acts contain non obstante clauses. Ordinary rule of construction is that where there are two non obstante clauses, the latter shall prevail. But it is equally well settled that ultimate conclusion thereupon would depend upon the limited context of the statute. (See *Allahabad Bank*⁴⁹, SCC para 34)

e 29. In *Maruti Udyog Ltd. v. Ram Lal*⁵⁰, it was observed: (SCC p. 653, para 39)

f ‘39. The interpretation of Section 25-J of the 1947 Act as propounded by Mr Das also cannot also be accepted inasmuch as in terms thereof only the provisions of the said chapter shall have effect notwithstanding anything inconsistent therewith contained in any other law including the Standing Orders made under the Industrial Employment (Standing Orders) Act, but it will have no application in a case where something different is envisaged in terms of the statutory scheme. A beneficial statute, as is well known, may receive liberal construction but the same cannot be extended beyond the statutory scheme.’

h ⁴⁸ (2006) 8 SCC 677

⁴⁹ *Allahabad Bank v. Canara Bank*, (2000) 4 SCC 406

⁵⁰ (2005) 2 SCC 638 : 2005 SCC (L&S) 308

30. In *Sarwan Singh v. Kasturi Lal*⁵¹, this Court opined: (SCC p. 760, para 20)

‘20. When two or more laws operate in the same field and each contains a non obstante clause stating that its provisions will override those of any other law, stimulating and incisive problems of interpretation arise. Since statutory interpretation has no conventional protocol, cases of such conflict have to be decided in reference to the object and purpose of the laws under consideration.’

31. The endeavour of the court would, however, always be to adopt a rule of harmonious construction.”

It was laid down that endeavour of the Court would always be to adopt a rule of harmonious construction, and the non obstante clause must be given effect as to Parliament intent and not beyond that. It was also urged that if the latter provision is found to be generic as against the earlier provision, which is a special provision, then the earlier provision shall prevail. Reliance has also been placed on *Maharashtra Tubes Ltd. v. State Industrial & Investment Corpn. of Maharashtra Ltd.*⁵² The policy underlying the provisions has to be considered, as observed in *Jay Engg. Works Ltd.*⁴⁸ The notification issued, according to the Presidential Order, creates district/zonal cadre for teachers. The Governor Order reserved the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Area for Scheduled Tribes. There is no strict conflict between the aforesaid notification, and harmonious construction is possible.

84. It was further urged on behalf of the respondents that the State of Andhra Pradesh was reorganised in the year 1956, and part of the areas falling in the State of Hyderabad, Telugu speaking areas known as Telangana merged with Andhra Pradesh. In the Telangana region, Mulki Rules prevail, which provide for residence as a requirement for public employment. After the reorganisation, the Central Government enacted the A.P. Public Employment (Requirement as to Residence) Act, 1957, to continue the same. On challenge being made as to the provisions being violative of Article 16(2), this Court in *A.V.S. Narasimha Rao v. State of A.P.*⁵³, opined that the residence requirement as unconstitutional, resulting in agitation demanding division of State. Parliament amended the Constitution by inserting Article 371-D, empowering the President to issue an order providing equal opportunities to people belonging to different parts of the State in education and public employment. Under Para 3 of the Presidential Order, the civil posts in the State were to be organised on local cadres, such as Lower Division Clerks and equivalent Non-Gazetted category and existed Gazetted and Non-Gazetted category in each department. Paras 4 and 5 of the Presidential Order provided

51 (1977) 1 SCC 750

52 (1993) 2 SCC 144

48 *Jay Engg. Works Ltd. v. Industry Facilitation Council*, (2006) 8 SCC 677

53 (1969) 1 SCC 839

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 471

- that employees to be allotted to local cadres/areas, which shall be a unit for all purpose. Under Para 6 of the Presidential Order, local areas have to be
- a the basis for various posts making district/zone, multi zone and State-wide as local areas for all civil posts. Para 8 provided for reservation by way of direct recruitment for local candidates. Article 371-D(10) provided for non obstante clause to make provisions immune from challenge from Articles 14 and 16 of the Constitution. The operation of Article 371-D is confined to providing for reservation in direct recruitment for local candidates and also
- b for various percentages of reservation for locals. Under Para 6(1) each district shall be regarded as local area. The action is not violative of Article 371-D. It was further argued on behalf of the respondents that the President has issued notification under Article 371-D towards the promotion of equality of opportunities in Scheduled Areas. No notification issued by the President
- c under Article 371-D collides or is in conflict with the impugned notification. The preferences given to the local areas within the meaning of Presidential notification or exclusion of non-local areas cadre will not offend Article 14 of the Constitution, for which reliance has been placed on *Sandeep v. Union of India*⁵⁴, *Fazal Ghafoor v. Osmania Medical College*⁵⁵, *Fazal Ghafoor v. Union of India*⁵⁶, *NTR University of Health Sciences v. G. Babu Rajendra Prasad*⁵⁷. Similar logic, which is applicable to Articles 14 and 371-D, is also to be relevant in the context of what the Governor does under the Fifth Schedule. Consequently, what the Governor has done to greater equality for Scheduled Areas will not be faulted.

- e **85.** The non obstante clause in Article 371-D will not annul the non obstante clause in Para 5 of the Fifth Schedule. Two constitutional provisions operate in distinct domain. Article 371-D was not enacted to be a super imposition on Fifth Schedule. The object and purpose of legislations or provisions with respect to non obstante clause are distinct. Thus, the court will not see any conflict. Reference has been made to *R.S. Raghunath v. State of Karnataka*⁵⁸, *Sarwan Singh v. Kasturi Lal*⁵¹, *Sanwarmal Kejriwal v. Vishwa Coop. Housing Society Ltd.*⁵⁹, *South India Corpn. (P) Ltd. v. Board of Revenue*⁶⁰ and *Fazal Ghafoor v. Osmania Medical College*⁵⁵.
- f

86. Article 371-D has been inserted in the Constitution of India. Clauses (1), (2) and (10) of Article 371-D are extracted hereunder:

g

54 (2016) 2 SCC 328 : 7 SCEC 518

55 (1988) 4 SCC 532

56 1988 Supp SCC 794 : 1 SCEC 356

57 (2003) 5 SCC 350 : 2 SCEC 246

58 (1992) 1 SCC 335 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 286

h

51 (1977) 1 SCC 750

59 (1990) 2 SCC 288 : (1991) 1 SCR 862

60 (1964) 4 SCR 280 : AIR 1964 SC 207

“371-D. Special provisions with respect to the State of Andhra Pradesh or the State of Telangana.—(1) The President may by order made with respect to the State of Andhra Pradesh or the State of Telangana provide, having regard to the requirement of each State, for equitable opportunities and facilities for the people belonging to different parts of such State, in the matter of public employment and in the matter of education, and different provisions may be made for various parts of the States.

(2) An order made under clause (1) may, in particular,—

(a) require the State Government to organise any class or classes of posts in a civil service of, or any class or classes of civil posts under, the State into different local cadres for different parts of the State and allot in accordance with such principles and procedure as may be specified in the order the persons holding such posts to the local cadres so organised;

(b) specify any part or parts of the State which shall be regarded as the local area—

(i) for direct recruitment to posts in any local cadre (whether organised in pursuance of an order under this article or constituted otherwise) under the State Government;

(ii) for direct recruitment to posts in any cadre under any local authority within the State; and

(iii) for the purposes of admission to any University within the State or to any other educational institution which is subject to the control of the State Government;

(c) specify the extent to which, the manner in which and the conditions subject to which, preference or reservation shall be given or made—

(i) in the matter of direct recruitment to posts in any such cadre referred to in sub-clause (b) as may be specified in this behalf in the order;

(ii) in the matter of admission to any such University or other educational institution referred to in sub-clause (b) as may be specified in this behalf in the order,

to or in favour of candidates who have resided or studied for any period specified in the order in the local area in respect of such cadre, University or other educational institution, as the case may be.

(3)-(9) * * *

(10) The provisions of this article and of any order made by the President thereunder shall have effect notwithstanding anything in any other provision of this Constitution or in any other law for the time being in force.”

The provisions contained in Article 371-D were inserted by the Constitution (Thirty-second Amendment) Act, 1973, w.e.f. 1-7-1974 and has further been amended by the Andhra Pradesh Reorganisation Act, 2014, applicable to the State of Andhra Pradesh or the State of Telangana.

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 473

87. The President in exercise of powers under Articles 371-D(1) and (2) promulgated an Order, namely, the Andhra Pradesh Public Employment (Organisation of Local Cadres and Regulation of Direct Recruitment) Order, 1975. Para 3 provided for organisation of local cadres. Recruitment to various categories has to be made to local cadres taking district as a unit or 3 or 4 districts comprising as a zone. The local area has been defined in Para 6(1) thus:

“6. Local areas.—(1) Each district shall be regarded as a local area—

(i) for direct recruitment to posts in any local cadre under the State Government comprising all or any of the posts in any department in that district belonging to the category of Junior Assistants or to any other category equivalent to or lower than that of a Junior Assistant.

(ii) for direct recruitment to posts in any cadre under any local authority within that district, carrying a scale of pay the minimum of which does not exceed the minimum of the scale of pay of a Junior Assistant or a fixed pay not exceeding that amount.”

For recruitment to the posts of teachers, a district is a unit.

88. Para 7 defines local candidates. Para 8 provides that 80% of the posts to be filled by direct recruitment. The matter of recruitment to various local cadres is required to be in terms of the provisions of the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D. The recruitment of teachers is to be made for which district is a unit.

89. In *C. Surekha v. Union of India*⁶¹, this Court held that Article 371-D does not militate against the basic structure of the Constitution. Similar is the view taken in *Fazal Ghaffoor v. Union of India*⁵⁶.

90. This Court in *V. Jagannadha Rao v. State of A.P.*⁶² held that Article 371-D(1) of the Constitution unequivocally indicates that the said Article and any Order made by the President thereunder shall have effect notwithstanding anything in any other provision of the Constitution or any other law for the time being in force. The Court observed: (SCC pp. 417-18, para 21)

“21. In *Sadanandam*⁶³, while considering the legality of amended provisions of the Rules framed by the State Government and in sustaining the same, this Court was of the opinion that as the aforesaid Rules had been framed under Section (3) of the Andhra Pradesh Ordinance 5 of 1983 read with Para 5(2)(a) of the Presidential Order, the conclusion of the Tribunal in striking down the rule is erroneous. The Court was of the opinion that mode of recruitment and category from which the recruitment to a service should be made are policy matters exclusively within the purview and domain of the executive and it would not be appropriate for judicial bodies to sit in judgment over the wisdom of the executive in choosing the

⁶¹ (1988) 4 SCC 526

⁵⁶ 1988 Supp SCC 794 : 1 SCEC 356

⁶² (2001) 10 SCC 401 : 2002 SCC (L&S) 872

⁶³ *State of A.P. v. V. Sadanandam*, 1989 Supp (1) SCC 574 : 1989 SCC (L&S) 511

mode of recruitment or the categories from which the recruitment should be made. In our considered opinion, both the aforesaid reasons do not constitute a true interpretation of the provisions of the Presidential Order. *At the outset, it may be noticed that Article 371-D(10) of the Constitution unequivocally indicates that the said article and any Order made by the President thereunder shall have effect notwithstanding anything in any other provision of the Constitution or in any other law for the time being in force. Necessarily, therefore, if it is construed and held that the Presidential Order prohibits consideration of the employees from the feeder category from other units then such a rule made by the Governor under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution will have to be struck down. Then again in exercise of powers under Para 5(2) of the Presidential Order if the State Government makes any provision, which is outside the purview of the authority of the Government under Para 5(2) of the Order itself, then the said provision also has to be struck down. Having construed the Rules framed by the Governor under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution from the aforesaid standpoint, the conclusion is irresistible that the said Rule to the extent indicated by the Tribunal is constitutionally invalid and its conclusion is unassailable. In the case in hand, the impugned provisions do not appear to have been framed in exercise of powers under Para 5(2) of the Presidential Order and as such the same being a Rule made under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution, the Presidential Order would prevail, as provided under Article 371-D(10) of the Constitution. Even if it is construed to be an order made under Para 5(2) of the Presidential Order, then also the same would be invalid being beyond the permissible limits provided under the said paragraph. In this view of the matter, the Tribunal rightly held the provision to the extent it provides for consideration of employees of the Factories and Boilers Units to be invalid, for the purpose of promotion to the higher post in the Labour Unit and as such we see no justification for our interference with the said conclusion of the Tribunal and the earlier judgment of this Court in *Sadanandam*⁶³, must be held to have not been correctly decided. As a consequence, so would be the case with *Satyanarayana Rao case*⁶⁴.” (emphasis supplied)*

91. In *S. Prakasha Rao v. CCT*⁶⁵, this Court opined that once the President makes an Order under Articles 371-D(1) and (2), the State Government loses its inherent power to deal with matters relating to services, it may exercise its powers on matters dealt with the Presidential Order only in the manner specified in the order. This Court observed: (SCC pp. 266-68, paras 19-20)

“19. It is seen that the order was made pursuant to the power given to the President under Article 371-D, which is a special provision made under the Constitution (Thirty-second Amendment) Act, 1973 peculiar to the State of Andhra Pradesh due to historical background. Therefore, the

⁶³ *State of A.P. v. V. Sadanandam*, 1989 Supp (1) SCC 574 : 1989 SCC (L&S) 511

⁶⁴ *State of A.P. v. B. Satyanarayana Rao*, (2000) 4 SCC 262 : 2000 SCC (L&S) 486

⁶⁵ (1990) 2 SCC 259 : 1990 SCC (L&S) 235

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 475

a State Government have no inherent power in creating a zone or organising local cadre within the zones except in accordance with the provisions made in the Andhra Pradesh Public Employment (Organisation of Local Cadres and Regulation for Direct Recruitment) Order. It is true that the clause “or constituted otherwise” defined in Para 2(e) is of wide import, but is only relatable to the power given by the President to the State Government to organise local cadre. Para 3(1) is the source of that power, but the exercise thereof is hedged with a limitation of twelve months from the date of commencement of the Order. Therefore, the power to organise class or classes of post of civil services of, and class or classes of civil posts, under the State into different local cadres should be exercised by the State Government in accordance with Para 3(1) before the expiry of the twelve months from 20-10-1975. If the exercise of the power is not circumscribed within limitation, certainly under the General Clauses Act the power could be exercised from time to time in organising local cadres to meet the administrative exigencies. The prescription of limitation is a fetter put on the exercise of power by the State Government. Obviously, realising this reality and the need to organise local cadres, subsequent thereto the amendment was made and was published in GOMs No. 34 G.A. dated 24-1-1981 introducing proviso to Para 3(1). Thereunder, notwithstanding the expiry of the said period, the President alone has been given power to organise local cadres in respect of class or classes of posts in civil services and class or classes of civil posts, under the State. That too subject to the conditions precedent laid therein. Thus, it is the President and the President alone who has been given power under the proviso by an Order to require the State Government to organise the local cadres in relation to any class or classes of posts in the civil services of and class or classes of civil posts under the State into different local cadres. It could be considered in yet another perspective. Para 2(e) indicates that the President himself may create a local cadre instead of requiring the State Government to organise local cadre. *For instance, Para 3(6) empowered the President to create local cadre for the city of Hyderabad. Similarly, under the proviso to Para 3(1) the President may require the State Government to create a local cadre within a zone. So the phrase “or constituted otherwise” cannot be understood de hors the scheme of the Presidential Order.* No doubt in common parlance, the word “otherwise” is of “wide” amplitude. This Court in *Kavalappara Kottarathil Kochuni v. States of Madras and Kerala*⁶⁶, Subba Rao, J., as he then was, speaking per majority in para 50 while construing the word “otherwise” held that it must be confined to things analogous to right or contract such as lost grant, immemorial user, etc. The word “otherwise” in the context only means whatever may be the origin of the receipt of maintenance. The ratio thereunder cannot be extended in the contextual circumstances obtainable on the facts in this case. Similarly, in *Lila Vati Bai v. State of Bombay*⁶⁷, Sinha J., as he then was, speaking

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

⁶⁶ AIR 1960 SC 1080

⁶⁷ 1957 SCR 721 : AIR 1957 SC 521

for the Constitution Bench interpreting Explanation (a) to Section 6 of Bombay Land Requisition Act, 1948, as amended in 1950 and repelling the application of ejusdem generis doctrine laid the law thus: (AIR p. 528, para 11) a

‘11. The legislature has been cautious and thoroughgoing enough to bar all avenues of escape by using the words “or otherwise”. Those words are not words of limitation but of extension so as to cover all possible ways in which a vacancy may occur. Generally speaking a tenant’s occupation of his premises ceases when his tenancy is terminated by acts of parties or by operation of law or by eviction by the landlord or by assignment or transfer of the tenant’s interest. But the legislature, when it used the words “or otherwise”, apparently intended to cover other cases which may not come within the meaning of the preceding clauses, for example, a case where the tenant’s occupation has ceased as a result of trespass by a third party. The legislature, in our opinion, intended to cover all possible cases of vacancy occurring due to any reasons whatsoever.’ b
c

Thus, contextual interpretation to the words “or otherwise” was given by this Court. Therefore, the phrase “constituted otherwise” is to be understood in that context and purpose which Article 371-D and the Presidential Order seek to achieve. *If the interpretation given by the appellants is given acceptance it amounts to giving blanket power to the State Government to create local cadres at its will tending to defeat the object of Article 371-D and the Presidential Order.* Accordingly, we have no hesitation to reject the interpretation of wider connotation. The ratio in these decisions does not render any assistance to the appellants. d
e

20. Similarly, the power given to the State Government in sub-para (7) of Para 3 of the Order is only to organise a separate cadre in respect of any category of posts in any department when more than one cadre in respect of such category exists in each department; so the State Government may organise one cadre when more than one cadre in respect of different categories of posts exist in a zone under Para 3(1) of the Order. It is clear when we see the language in Para 3(7) which says that: ‘nothing in this Order shall be deemed to prevent the State from organising’. Take for instance while creating local cadre co-terminus with the administrative control of the Deputy Commissioner, Commercial Taxes, local cadre for Senior Assistants may be created. It is also made manifest by Instructions 7 and 9(e) of the instructions contained in GOMs No. 728 GAD dated 1-11-1975. But, as stated earlier, it is only for the purpose of administrative convenience, not for the purpose of recruitment, seniority or promotion, etc. as the case may be. Thus, we have no hesitation to hold that the creation of a division and maintaining separate seniority of Junior Assistants and Senior Assistants for Adilabad and Warangal Divisions are illegal, contrary to order issued in GOMs No. 581 and the Andhra Pradesh Employment (Organisation of Local Cadre and Regulation f
g
h

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 477

a of Direct Recruitment) Order, 1975. The single member of the Tribunal in RP No. 101 of 1982 dated 1-4-1982 did not consider the effect of the Order in proper perspective and is illegal.” (emphasis supplied)

No doubt about it that the provision to have overriding effect shall have any nexus as to the subject-matter of other provisions.

b 92. The main question to be considered is whether there is any conflict between the Presidential Order and the GOMs No. 3 of 2000 issued under the order of the Governor under Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution. Considering the geographical disparity in public employment, Article 371-D was inserted in the Constitution, providing candidates from certain districts/zones to form the local cadre for different posts for different parts of the States. The Presidential Order was issued providing district/zone for local cadre, on the other hand, the order issued by the Governor has reserved all the posts of teachers in the Scheduled Areas for the Scheduled Tribe candidates. The c aspiring candidates of the district/zone in the Scheduled Area cannot apply for the post of teachers in the district as 100% reservation was made vide GOMs No. 3 of 2000 by the Governor. It is also not disputed that aspiring candidates cannot apply outside the district/zone because of the restrictions under Article 371-D of the Constitution. As there is 100% reservation provided for the Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas, other candidates of the d Scheduled Castes, General and Other Backward Classes category cannot apply at all in other districts. They are being denied the opportunity of getting the employment as against the posts in question. Thus, the order issued by the Governor is clearly in conflict with the Presidential Order issued under Article 371-D. The candidates of local areas or other candidates except for the Scheduled Tribes have been deprived of the opportunity of seeking public employment because of the order issued by the Governor, and they cannot apply e outside the local area in view of the Presidential notification. The Presidential notification intends that they have to apply within the district, and the Governor’s notification takes away that right. Thus, there is a clear repugnancy between the notification issued by the President and that subsequent order issued by the Governor in the exercise of powers under Para 5, Schedule V to the Constitution. It is not possible to harmonise both the notifications. Apart f from that, there is total deprivation. It is not factually correct that Presidential Order did not deal with Scheduled Areas. The Presidential Order applied to the entire State and carved out a special provision that applies with a non obstante clause.

g 93. The Governor is competent to issue an order which is not in conflict with the Presidential Order. The Governor issued the order when the Presidential Order was already in force in the entire State. The Governor could not have issued the order in derogation to the Presidential Order. In our opinion, 100% reservation could not have been provided as that violates the Presidential Order.

h

In re Question 2: Whether 100% reservation is permissible under the Constitution?

94. The Constitution has provided for justice — social, economic and political; liberty of thought, expression, belief, faith and worship; equality of status and opportunity; and to promote among them all fraternity assuring the dignity of the individual and the unity and integrity of the Nation. The Framers of the Constitution have taken great care and deliberation so that it reflects the high purpose and noble objectives. It aims at the formation of an egalitarian order, free from exploitation, the fundamental equality of humans and to provide support to the weaker sections of the society and wherefrom there is a disparity to make them equal by providing protective discrimination. The Constitution in the historic perspective leans in favour of providing equality and those aims sought to be achieved by the Constitution by giving special protection to the socially and economically backward classes by providing a protective umbrella for their social emancipation and providing them equal justice, ensuring the right of equality by providing helping hand to them by way of reservation measures. Article 14 guarantees equality before the law or the equal protection of the laws. Be it a matter of distribution of State largesse; the Government is obligated to follow the constitutionalism. State action cannot be arbitrary and discriminatory and cannot be guided by extraneous considerations, which is opposed to equality. The concept of equality is the antithesis of arbitrariness in action. There cannot be any legislation in violation of equality, which violates the basic concept of equality as enshrined in Part III of the Constitution. An administrative order has to be tested on the anvil of non-arbitrariness. Any action of the legislature, administrative or quasi-judicial, is open to challenge if it is in conflict with the Constitution or the Act and applicable general principles of law. The protective discrimination of persons residing in backward areas is permissible, as held in *M.P. Oil Extraction v. State of M.P.*⁶⁸ The industrial units were set up in backward areas at the instance of the Government. Special treatment was given to them for the supply of sal seeds at a concessional rate of royalty. It was held in the aforesaid decision that the distinction was reasonable.

95. The concept of equality cannot be pressed to commit another wrong. The concept of equality enshrined in Article 14 of the Constitution is a positive concept. It is not a concept of negative equality. It cannot be used to perpetuate an illegality. Equity cannot be applied when it arises out of illegality. The doctrine of equity would not be attracted when the benefits were conferred on the basis of illegality, as held in *Usha Mehta v. State of A.P.*⁶⁹; *John Vallamattom v. Union of India*⁷⁰; *Uttaranchal Jal Sansthan v. Laxmi Devi*⁷¹ and *State of W.B. v. Debasish Mukherjee*⁷².

68 (1997) 7 SCC 592

69 (2012) 12 SCC 419

70 (2003) 6 SCC 611

71 (2009) 7 SCC 205 : (2009) 2 SCC (L&S) 304

72 (2011) 14 SCC 187 : (2012) 2 SCC (L&S) 869 : AIR 2011 SC 3667

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 479

96. Article 14 is to be understood in the light of the Directive Principles, as observed in *Indra Sawhney*⁷. The classification made cannot be unreasonable.

- a It can be based on a reasonable basis. It cannot be arbitrary but must be rational. It should be based on intelligible differentia and must have rational nexus to the object sought to be achieved. There are various fields in which Article 14 has extended its reach and ambit. The provision is very deep and pervasive. It kills the evil of discrimination to bring equality.

97. Article 15 of the Constitution prohibits discrimination based on religion, race, caste, sex, or place of birth. Article 15(4) provides that the State can make any special provision for the advancement of socially and economically Backward Classes or Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes.

- c Similarly, Article 15(5) enables the State to make special provisions for educationally Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes for admission to educational institutions, including private educational institutions, whether aided or unaided by the State. Article 15(6) enables the State Government to make any special provision for the advancement of economically weaker sections of citizens other than the classes mentioned in Articles 15(4) and 15(5). The State can also make a provision under Article 15(6)(b) for the advancement of economically weaker sections of the citizens relating to their admission to educational institutions, including private educational institutions, whether aided or unaided except for the minority educational institutions. The State has the power to notify economically weaker sections from time to time based on family income and other indicators of economic disadvantage.

98. Article 16 deals with equality of opportunity in matters of public employment, which ensures equality of opportunity for all citizens in matters relating to employment or appointment to any office under the State. Article 16(2) provides that no citizen shall be discriminated on the grounds of religion, race, caste, sex, descent, place of birth, residences or any of them and be ineligible for, or discriminated against in respect of any employment or office under the State. Article 16(3) enables Parliament to make law regarding a class or classes of employment or appointment to an office providing for any requirement as to residence within that State or Union Territory before such employment or appointment. Under Article 16(4), the State can provide reservation in appointments or posts in favour of any backward class of citizens which, in its opinion, is not adequately represented in services under State. The Directive Principles of State Policy enjoin a duty upon the State to secure a social order for the promotion and welfare of the people, to promote justice — social, economic and political; and all institutions of the national life have to endeavour furtherance of the above-avowed purposes. The State has to strive to minimise inequalities of income, eliminate the status of opportunities not only amongst individuals but also groups of people engaged in different areas, and engaged in different professions. Articles 39(b) and (c) aim at the distribution of the State largesse and control of the material resources of the

h

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

community as best to subserve the common good, and that the operation of the economic system does not result in the concentration of wealth and means of production to the collective detriment. Article 47 of the Constitution deals with the duty of the State to raise the level of nutrition and the standard of living and to improve public health. Articles 51-A (a) to (k) contains the fundamental duties, and every citizen of India must promote harmony and the spirit of common brotherhood amongst all the people of India transcending religious, linguistic and regional or sectional diversities; to renounce practices derogatory to the dignity of women. Article 51-A(j) confers a duty to strive towards in all spheres of individual and collective activity so that the nation steadily rises to higher levels of endeavours and achievement. Article 51-A has been used as an interpretative tool where the constitutionality of an Act is challenged. The Court considered the duties in *Mohan Kumar Singhania v. Union of India*⁷³ thus: (SCC pp. 617-18, paras 41-42)

“41. In this regard, it will be worthwhile to refer to Article 51-A in Part IV-A under the caption “Fundamental Duties” added by the Constitution (Forty-second Amendment) Act, 1976, in accordance with the recommendations of the Swaran Singh Committee. The said article contains a mandate of the Constitution that it shall be the duty of every citizen of India to do the various things specified in clauses (a) to (j) of which clause (j) commands that it is the duty of every citizen of India to strive towards excellence in all spheres of individual and collective activity so that the nation constantly rises to higher levels of endeavour and achievement.

42. In our view, the effort taken by the government in giving utmost importance to the training programme of the selectees so that this higher civil service being the topmost service of the country is not wasted and does not become fruitless during the training period is in consonance with the provisions of Article 51-A(j).”

99. The Constitution of India contains special provisions for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in Part XVI. Article 330 provides for reservation of seats for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in the House of the People. Article 332 provides for “reservation of seats” for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in the Legislative Assemblies of the States. Article 334 provides for “reservation of seats” and special representation to “cease after a certain period.” The provision was made initially for a lesser period. After that, it was extended for 20 years, 30 years, 40 years, 50 years, 60 years and now enhanced to 70 years by amendment made in 2019. Article 335 provides that claims of the members of the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes, for maintenance of efficiency of administration, in the making of appointments to services and posts in connection with the affairs of the Union or a State; and State can relax criteria in qualifying marks in any examination or lower standards of evaluation, for reservation in matters of promotion to any class or classes of services or posts in connection with the affairs of the Union or a State.

73 1992 Supp (1) SCC 594 : 1992 SCC (L&S) 455

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 481

- 100.** Article 338 provides for the constitution of National Commission for Scheduled Castes to investigate and monitor all matters relating to the safeguards provided for the Scheduled Castes and to evaluate the working of such safeguards; to inquire into specific complaints concerning the deprivation of rights and safeguards of the Scheduled Castes; to participate and advise on the planning process of socio-economic development of the Scheduled Castes and to evaluate the progress of their development under the Union and any State; to present to the President, annually and at such other times as the Commission may deem fit, reports upon the working of those safeguards are provided in Article 338(5)(d). Article 338(6) requires that the President shall cause all such reports to be laid before each House of Parliament and a memorandum explaining action taken or proposed to be taken on recommendations relating to the Union and the reasons for non-acceptance, if any, of any of such recommendations. A copy of the report has to be forwarded to the Governor to be dealt with in terms of Article 338(7). The Commission has the power of inquiring into any complaint as specified in Article 338(8), and Article 338-A provides for the constitution of a National Commission for the Scheduled Tribes. Similar provisions are contained for National Commission for the Scheduled Tribes in Article 338-A. Article 339 envisages control of the Union over the administration of Scheduled Areas and the welfare of the Scheduled Tribes. Article 340 deals with the appointment of a Commission to investigate the conditions of Backward Classes.

- 101.** Under Article 341 the President concerning any State or Union Territory, may specify the castes, races or tribes or parts of or groups within castes, races or tribes which shall for the Constitution, be deemed to be Scheduled Castes in relation to that State or Union Territory, as the case may be. Article 341(2) confers power on Parliament to include in or exclude from the list of Scheduled Castes specified in a notification issued under Article 342(1) any caste, race or tribe or part of or group within any caste, race or tribe, and any subsequent notification shall not vary the same. Power can be exercised only once. Article 342 contains a provision in respect of the Scheduled Tribes. The President may, by notification specify the tribe or tribal communities or parts of or groups within tribes or tribal communities which shall for the Constitution, be deemed to be Scheduled Tribes in relation to that State or the Union Territory, as the case may be. Parliament may include in or exclude from the list of Scheduled Tribes, any tribe or tribal community or part of or group within any tribe or tribal community, but save as aforesaid, any subsequent notification shall not vary a notification issued under the said clause. Thus, the power to vary can be exercised only once. A similar provision has been added in Article 342-A concerning socially and educationally Backward Classes.

- 102.** Article 243-T deals with reservation of seats for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in every municipality in proportion to the population of the Scheduled Castes or Scheduled Tribes in the municipal area to the total population of that area and provides for rotation of seats. Article 243-D provides for reservation of seats for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in every panchayat, and panchayat is constituted in every State, panchayat at

the village, intermediate and district levels as provided in Article 243-B. It is mandatory to constitute such panchayat at the district level in a State having a population exceeding 20 lakhs.

103. Article 244, with which we are concerned in the present matter, provides for the administration of Scheduled Areas and tribal areas. The Constitution spatially it provides Scheduled Areas under Article 244, Schedule V, Schedule VI, and special provisions have been made concerning various States under Articles 370, 371-A to 371-J. For better administration, the Constitution has divided India into States and Union Territories as per Articles 3 and 4.

104. Concerning classification in a constitutional dispensation for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, Dr Ambedkar's speech in the Constituent Assembly Debates, p. 979, Vol. 11 at pp. 979-80 is referred to by Dr Dhavan. Same is extracted hereunder:

“We must begin by acknowledging the fact that there is a complete absence of two things in Indian society. One of these is equality. On the social plane, we have in India a society based on the principle of graded inequality, which means elevation for some and degradation for others. On the economic plane, we have a society in which there are some who have immense wealth as against many who live in abject poverty. On 26th of January, we are going to enter into a life of contradictions. In politics, we will have equality and in social and economic life we will have inequality. In politics we will be recognising the principle of one man one vote one value. In our social and economic life we shall, by reason of our social and economic structure, continue to defy the principle of one man one vote one value. How long shall we continue to live this life of contradictions? How long shall we continue to deny equality in our social and economic life? If we continue to deny it for long, we shall do so by putting out political democracy in peril. We must remove this contradiction at the earliest possible moment or else those suffer from inequality will blow up the structure of political democracy which this Assembly has so laboriously built up.

The second thing we are wanting in is recognition of the principle of fraternity. What does fraternity mean? Fraternity means a sense of common brotherhood of all Indians — if Indians think of themselves as being one people. It is the principle which gives unity and solidarity to social life... The sooner we realise that we are not as yet a nation and seriously think of ways and means of realising this goal, the better for us. ... For fraternity can be a fact, only where there is a nation. Without fraternity, equality and liberty will be no deeper than a coat of paint.”

105. The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes have been provided with special measures to make them equal to the others. Efforts have been made to protect their land and property by enacting various laws. Special provisions have also been carved out to preserve their human dignity with respect, in the shape of trusts in Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 483

(Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989. The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes were making a struggle for freedom and various rights in the country.

- a They suffered discrimination; fruits of development have not percolated down to them. They remained an unequal and vulnerable section of the society and treated for centuries as outcasts socially. That is the basis for providing them reservation and special treatment to provide them upliftment and to eradicate their sufferings. We have not been able to eradicate untouchability in the real sense so far and to provide safety and security to downtrodden class and to ensure that their rights are preserved and protected, and they equally enjoy frugal comforts of life.

106. Concerning tribals, we see that there are several schemes for their upliftment, but we still see that at certain places, they are still kept in isolation and are not even able to get basic amenities, education, and frugal comforts of life. These classes have an equal right to life available to all

- c human beings. Considering the social backwardness, which includes economic aspects also, these are the classes that have suffered historic disabilities arising from discrimination, poverty, educational backwardness to provide them empowerment and to make them part of the mainstream. Special provisions have been carved out in the Constitution. Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) being part of equality. The reservation can be rectified.
- d Section 16(4) aims at group backwardness. Reservations are provided due to discrimination and disadvantages suffered by the Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes for sharing the State power.

107. The concept of sharing State power was considered in *Indra Sawhney*⁷. Sawant, J., in his opinion, dealt with the idea of sharing of State power thus: (SCC pp. 538-39, para 483)

- e “483. That only economic backwardness was not in the contemplation of the Constitution is made further clear by the fact that at the time of the First Amendment to the Constitution which added clause (4) to Article 15 of the Constitution, one of the Members, Prof. K.T. Shah wanted the elimination of the word “classes” in and the addition of the word
- f “economically” to the qualifiers of the term “backward classes”. This amendment was not accepted. Prime Minister Nehru himself stated that the addition of the word “economically” would put the language of the article at variance with that of Article 340. He added that “*socially*” is a much wider term including many things and certainly including “economically”. This shows that economic consideration alone as the basis of backwardness
- g was not only not intended but positively discarded.” (emphasis supplied)

108. Jeevan Reddy, J. dealt with the same, thus: (*Indra Sawhney case*⁷, SCC pp. 662, 698 & 720-22, paras 694, 750 & 788)

- h “694. The above material makes it amply clear that the objective behind clause (4) of Article 16 was the sharing of State power. The State

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

power which was almost exclusively monopolised by the upper castes i.e. a few communities, was now sought to be made broad-based. The backward communities who were till then kept out of apparatus of power, were sought to be inducted thereinto and since that was not practicable in the normal course, a special provision was made to effectuate the said objective. *In short, the objective behind Article 16(4) is empowerment of the deprived backward communities — to give them a share in the administrative apparatus and in the governance of the community.*

*

*

*

750. Dr Rajeev Dhavan, learned counsel appearing for Srinarayana Dharma Paripalana Yogam (an association of Ezhavas in Kerala) submitted that Articles 16(4) and 15(4) occupy different fields and serve different purposes. Whereas Article 15(4) contemplates positive action programmes, Article 16(4) enables the State to undertake schemes of positive discrimination. For this reason, the class of intended beneficiaries under both the clauses is different. The social and educational backwardness which is the basis of identifying backwardness under Article 15(4) is only partly true in the case of “backward class of citizens” in Article 16(4). The expression “any backward class of citizens” occurring in Article 16(4) must be understood in the light of the purpose of the said clause, namely, empowerment of those groups and classes which have been kept out of the administration — classes which have suffered historic disabilities arising from discrimination or disadvantage or both and who must now be provided entry into the administrative apparatus. In the light of the fact that the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes were also intended to be beneficiaries of Article 16(4) there is no reason why caste cannot be an exclusive criterion for determining beneficiaries under Article 16(4). Counsel emphasised the fact that Article 16(4) speaks of group protection and not individual protection.

*

*

*

788. Further, if one keeps in mind the context in which Article 16(4) was enacted it would be clear that the accent was upon social backwardness. It goes without saying that in the Indian context, social backwardness leads to educational backwardness and both of them together lead to poverty — which in turn breeds and perpetuates the social and educational backwardness. They feed upon each other constituting a vicious circle. It is a well-known fact that till Independence the administrative apparatus was manned almost exclusively by members of the “upper” castes. The Shudras, the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes and other similar backward social groups among Muslims and Christians had practically no entry into the administrative apparatus. It was this imbalance which was sought to be redressed by providing for reservations in favour of such backward classes. In this sense Dr Rajeev Dhavan may be right when he says that the object of Article 16(4) was “empowerment” of the backward classes. *The idea was to enable them to share the State power. We are,*

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 485

a accordingly, of the opinion that the backwardness contemplated by Article 16(4) is **mainly** social backwardness. It would not be correct to say that the backwardness under Article 16(4) should be both social **and** educational. The Scheduled Tribes and the Scheduled Castes are without a doubt backward for the purposes of the clause; no one has suggested that they should satisfy the test of social and educational backwardness. It is necessary to state at this stage that the Mandal Commission appointed under Article 340 was concerned only with the socially and educationally backward classes contemplated by the said article. Even so, it is evident that social backwardness has been given precedence over others by the Mandal Commission — 12 out of 22 total points. Social backwardness — it may be reiterated — leads to educational and economic backwardness. No objection can be, nor is taken, to the validity and relevancy of the criteria adopted by the Mandal Commission. For a proper appreciation of the criteria adopted by the Mandal Commission and the difficulties in the way of evolving the criteria of backwardness, one must read closely Chapters III and XI of Volume I along with Appendixes XII and XXI in Volume II. Appendix XII is the Report of the Research Planning Team of the Sociologists while Appendix XXI is the “Final List of Tables” adopted in the course of socio-educational survey. In particular, one may read paras 11.18 to 11.22 in Chapter XI, which are quoted hereunder for ready reference:

e ‘11.18. Technical Committee constituted a Sub-Committee of Experts (Appendix 20, Vol. II) to help the Commission prepare “Indicators of Backwardness” for analysing data contained in computerised tables. After a series of meetings and a lot of testing of proposed indicators against the tabulated data, the number of tables actually required for the Commission’s work was reduced to 31 (Appendix 21, Volume II). The formulation and refinement of indicators involved testing and validation checks at every stage.

f 11.19. In this connection, it may be useful to point out that in social sciences no mathematical formulae or precise bench-marks are available for determining various social traits. A survey of the above type has to tread warily on unfamiliar ground and evolve its own norms and bench-marks. This exercise was full of hidden pitfalls and two simple examples are given below to illustrate this point.

g 11.20. In *Balaji case*⁷⁴ the Supreme Court held that if a particular community is to be treated as educationally backward, the divergence between its educational level and that of the State average should not be marginal but **substantial**. The Court considered 50% divergence to be satisfactory. Now, 80% of the population of Bihar (1971 Census) is illiterate. To beat this percentage figure by a margin of 50% will

h * Ed.: The matter between two asterisks has been emphasised in original.

74 *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

* Ed.: The matter between two asterisks has been emphasised in original.

mean that 120% members of a caste/class should be illiterates. In fact it will be seen that in this case even 25% divergence will stretch us to the maximum saturation point of 100%. a

11.21. In the Indian situation where vast majority of the people are illiterate, poor or backward, one has to be very careful in setting deviations from the norms as, in our conditions, norms themselves are very low. For example, per capita consumer expenditure for 1977-78 at current prices was Rs 991 p.a. For the same period, the poverty line for urban areas was at Rs 900 p.a. and for rural areas at Rs 780. It will be seen that this poverty line is quite close to the per capita consumer expenditure of an average Indian. Now following the dictum of *Balaji case*⁷⁴, if 50% deviation from this average per capita consumer expenditure was to be accepted to identify “economically backward” classes, their income level will have to be 50% below the per capita consumer expenditure i.e. less than Rs 495.5 per year. This figure is so much below the poverty line both in urban and rural areas that most of the people may die of starvation before they qualify for such a distinction. b

11.22. In view of the above, “Indicators for Backwardness” were tested against various cut-off points. For doing so, about a dozen castes well-known for their social and educational backwardness were selected from amongst the castes covered by our survey in a particular State. These were treated as “Control” and validation checks were carried out by testing them against “Indicators” at various cut-off points. For instance, one of the “Indicators” for social backwardness is the rate of student drop-outs in the age group 5-15 years as compared to the State average. As a result of the above tests, it was seen that in educationally backward castes this rate is at least 25% above the State average. Further, it was also noticed that this deviation of 25% from the State average in the case of most of the “Indicators” gave satisfactory results. In view of this, wherever an “Indicator” was based on deviation from the State average, it was fixed at 25%, because a deviation of 50% was seen to give wholly unsatisfactory results and, at times, to create anomalous situations.’ ” (emphasis supplied) c

109. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court held that reservation is not a proportionate representation but adequate, thus: (SCC p. 734, para 807) d

“807. We must, however, point out that clause (4) speaks of adequate representation and not proportionate representation. *Adequate representation* cannot be read as *proportionate representation*. Principle of proportionate representation is accepted only in Articles 330 and 332 of the Constitution and that too for a limited period. These articles speak of reservation of seats in Lok Sabha and the State Legislatures in favour of Scheduled Tribes and Scheduled Castes proportionate to their population, e

⁷⁴ *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1 f

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 487

a but they are only temporary and special provisions. It is therefore not possible to accept the theory of proportionate representation though the proportion of population of backward classes to the total population would certainly be relevant. Just as every power must be exercised reasonably and fairly, the power conferred by clause (4) of Article 16 should also be exercised in a fair manner and within reasonable limits—and what is more reasonable than to say that reservation under clause (4) shall not exceed 50% of the appointments or posts, barring certain extraordinary situations as explained hereinafter. From this point of view, the 27% reservation provided by the impugned memorandums in favour of backward classes is well within the reasonable limits. Together with reservation in favour of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, it comes to a total of 49.5%. In this connection, reference may be had to the Full Bench decision of the Andhra Pradesh High Court in *V. Narayana Rao v. State of A.P.*⁷⁵, striking down the enhancement of reservation from 25% to 44% for OBCs. The said enhancement had the effect of taking the total reservation under Article 16(4) to 65%.” (emphasis in original)

110. The expression “socially backward” holds the key to define backward as held in *Indra Sawhney*⁷: (SCC p. 711, para 774)

d “774. In our opinion too, the words “class of citizens—not adequately represented in the services under the State” would have been a vague and uncertain description. By adding the word “backward” and by the speeches of Dr Ambedkar and Shri K.M. Munshi, it was made clear that the “class of citizens ... not adequately represented in the services under the State” meant only those classes of citizens who were not so represented on account of their social backwardness.”

111. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court further laid down that reservation are not anti-meritarian. Following is the relevant discussion: (SCC pp. 749-52, paras 832-38)

f “832. In *Balaji*⁷⁴ and other cases, it was assumed that reservations are necessarily anti-meritarian. For example, in *Janki Prasad Parimoo*⁷⁶, it was observed, (at SCC p. 435, para 27) ‘it is implicit in the idea of reservation that a less meritorious person is to be preferred to another who is more meritorious.’ To the same effect is the opinion of Khanna, J. in *Thomas*⁷⁷, though it is a minority opinion. Even Subba Rao, J., who did not agree with this view, did recognise some force in it. In his dissenting opinion in *Devadasan*⁷⁸ while holding that there is no conflict between Article 16(4) and Article 335, he did say, ‘it is inevitable in the nature of reservation that

75 1986 SCC OnLine AP 116 : AIR 1987 AP 53

7 *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

74 *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

h 76 *Janki Prasad Parimoo v. State of J&K*, (1973) 1 SCC 420 : 1973 SCC (L&S) 217

77 *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*, (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227

78 *T. Devadasan v. Union of India*, AIR 1964 SC 179

there will be a lowering of standards to some extent', but, he said, on that account, the provision cannot be said to be bad, inasmuch as in that case, the State had, as a matter of fact, prescribed minimum qualifications, and only those possessing such minimum qualifications were appointed. This view was, however, not accepted by Krishna Iyer, J. in *Thomas*⁷⁷. He said: (SCC p. 366, para 132)

'[E]fficiency means, in terms of good government, not marks in examinations only, but responsible and responsive service to the people. A chaotic genius is a grave danger in public administration. The inputs of efficiency include a sense of belonging and of accountability which springs in the bosom of the bureaucracy (not pejoratively used) if its composition takes in also the weaker segments of "we, the people of India". No other understanding can reconcile the claim of the radical present and the hangover of the unjust past.'

833. A similar view was expressed in *Vasanth Kumar*⁷⁹ by Chinnappa Reddy, J. The learned Judge said: (SCC p. 739, para 36)

'[T]he mere securing of high marks at an examination may not necessarily mark out a good administrator. An efficient administrator, one takes it, must be one who possesses among other qualities the capacity to understand with sympathy and, therefore, to tackle bravely the problems of a large segment of population constituting the weaker sections of the people. And, who better than the ones belonging to those very sections? Why not ask ourselves why 35 years after Independence, the position of the Scheduled Castes, etc. has not greatly improved? Is it not a legitimate question to ask whether things might have been different, had the District Administrators and the State and Central Bureaucrats been drawn in larger numbers from these classes? Courts are not equipped to answer these questions, but the courts may not interfere with the honest endeavours of the Government to find answers and solutions. *We do not mean to say that efficiency in the civil service is unnecessary or that it is a myth. All that we mean to say is that one need not make a fastidious fetish of it.*'

834. It is submitted by the learned counsel for petitioners that reservation necessarily means appointment of less meritorious persons, which in turn leads to lowering of efficiency of administration. The submission, therefore, is that reservation should be confined to a small minority of appointments/posts—in any event, to not more than 30%, the figure referred to in the speech of Dr Ambedkar in the Constituent Assembly. The mandate of Article 335, it is argued, implies that reservations should be so operated as not to affect the efficiency of administration. Even Article 16 and the directive of Article 46, it is said, should be read subject to the aforesaid mandate of Article 335.

⁷⁷ *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*, (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227

⁷⁹ *K.C. Vasanth Kumar v. State of Karnataka*, 1985 Supp SCC 714

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 489

a 835. The respondents, on the other hand, contend that the marks obtained at the examination/test/interview at the stage of entry into service is not an indicium of the inherent merit of a candidate. They rely upon the opinion of Douglas, J. in *DeFunis*⁸⁰ where the learned Judge illustrates the said aspect by giving the example of a candidate coming from disadvantaged sections of society and yet obtaining reasonably good scores—thus manifesting his “promise and potential”—vis-à-vis a candidate from a higher strata obtaining higher scores. (His opinion is referred to in para 716.) On account of the disadvantages suffered by them and the lack of opportunities—the respondents say—members of backward classes of citizens may not score equally with the members of socially advanced classes at the inception but in course of time, they would. It would be fallacious to presume that nature has endowed intelligence only to the members of the forward classes. It is to be found everywhere. It only requires an opportunity to prove itself. The directive in Article 46 must be understood and implemented keeping in view these aspects, say the respondents.

d 836. We do not think it necessary to express ourselves at any length on the correctness or otherwise of the opposing points of view referred to above. (It is, however, necessary to point out that the mandate—if it can be called that—of Article 335 is to take the claims of members of SC/ST into consideration, consistent with the maintenance of efficiency of administration. It would be a misreading of the article to say that the mandate is maintenance of efficiency of administration.) May be, efficiency, competence and merit are not synonymous concepts; may be, it is wrong to treat merit as synonymous with efficiency in administration and that merit is but a component of the efficiency of an administrator. e Even so, the relevance and significance of merit at the stage of initial recruitment cannot be ignored. *It cannot also be ignored that the very idea of reservation implies selection of a less meritorious person. At the same time, we recognise that this much cost has to be paid, if the constitutional promise of social justice is to be redeemed.* We also firmly believe that given f an opportunity, members of these classes are bound to overcome their initial disadvantages and would compete with—and may, in some cases, excel—members of open competition. It is undeniable that nature has endowed merit upon members of backward classes as much as it has endowed upon members of other classes and that what is required is an opportunity to prove it. *It may not, therefore, be said that reservations are anti-meritarian.* g Merit there is even among the reserved candidates and the small difference, that may be allowed at the stage of initial recruitment is bound to disappear in course of time. These members too will compete with and improve their efficiency along with others.

h 837. Having said this, we must append a note of clarification. In some cases arising under Article 15, this Court has upheld the removal

80 *DeFunis v. Odegaard*, 1974 SCC OnLine US SC 79 : 40 L Ed 2d 164 : 416 US 312 (1974)

of minimum qualifying marks, in the case of Scheduled Caste/Scheduled Tribe candidates, in the matter of admission to medical courses. For example, in *State of M.P. v. Nivedita Jain*⁸¹, admission to medical course was regulated by an entrance test (called Pre-Medical Test). For general candidates, the minimum qualifying marks were 50% in the aggregate and 33% in each subject. For Scheduled Caste/Scheduled Tribe candidates, however, it was 40% and 30% respectively. On finding that Scheduled Caste/Scheduled Tribe candidates equal to the number of the seats reserved for them did not qualify on the above standard, the Government did away with the said minimum standard altogether. The Government's action was challenged in this Court but was upheld. Since it was a case under Article 15, Article 335 had no relevance and was not applied. But in the case of Article 16, Article 335 would be relevant and any order on the lines of the order of the Government of Madhya Pradesh (in *Nivedita Jain*⁸¹) would not be permissible, being inconsistent with the efficiency of administration. To wit, in the matter of appointment of Medical Officers, the Government or the Public Service Commission cannot say that there shall be no minimum qualifying marks for Scheduled Caste/Scheduled Tribe candidates, while prescribing a minimum for others. It may be permissible for the Government to prescribe a reasonably lower standard for Scheduled Castes/Scheduled Tribes/Backward Classes—consistent with the requirements of efficiency of administration—it would not be permissible not to prescribe any such minimum standard at all. *While prescribing the lower minimum standard for reserved category, the nature of duties attached to the post and the interest of the general public should also be kept in mind.*

838. While on Article 335, we are of the opinion that there are certain services and positions where either on account of the nature of duties attached to them or the level (in the hierarchy) at which they obtain, merit as explained hereinabove, alone counts. In such situations, it may not be advisable to provide for reservations. For example, technical posts in research and development organisations/departments/institutions, in specialities and super-specialities in medicine, engineering and other such courses in physical sciences and mathematics, in defence services and in the establishments connected therewith. *Similarly, in the case of posts at the higher echelons e.g. Professors (in Education), Pilots in Indian Airlines and Air India, Scientists and Technicians in nuclear and space application, provision for reservation would not be advisable.* (emphasis supplied)

This Court observed that some relaxation has to be granted consistent with the requirement of administration, to do social justice, it would not be permissible not to prescribe any minimum standard at all. This Court also observed that as to specialty in technical posts and research development, medical engineering, defence services, physics, and mathematics, provision for reservation would not be advisable.

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 491

112. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court held that reservation could be provided by executive order, thus: (SCC pp. 687-90, paras 735-38 & 740)

- a* “735. Shri K.K. Venugopal learned counsel for the petitioner in Writ Petition No. 930 of 1990 submits that the “provision” contemplated by clause (4) of Article 16 can be made only by and should necessarily be made by the legislative wing of the State and not by the executive or any other authority. He disputes the correctness of the holding in *Balaji*⁷⁴ negating an identical contention. He submits that since the provision
- b* made under Article 16(4) affects the fundamental rights of other citizens, such a provision can be made only by Parliament/Legislature. He submits that if the power of making the “provision” is given to the executive, it will give room for any amount of abuse. According to the learned counsel, the political executive, owing to the degeneration of the electoral process, normally acts out of political and electoral compulsions, for which reason
- c* it may not act fairly and independently. If, on the other hand, the provision is to be made by the legislative wing of the State, it will not only provide an opportunity for debate and discussion in the legislature where several shades of opinion are represented but a balanced and unbiased decision free from the allurements of electoral gains is more likely to emerge from such a deliberating body. *Shri Venugopal cites the example of Tamil Nadu where, according to him, before every general election a few communities are added to the list of backward classes, only with a view to winning them over to the ruling party. We are not concerned with the aspect of what is ideal or desirable but with what is the proper meaning to be ascribed to the expression “provision” in Article 16(4) having regard to the context.*
- d* The use of the expression “provision” in clause (4) of Article 16 appears to us to be not without design. According to the definition of “State” in Article 12, it includes not merely the Government and Parliament of India and Government and Legislature of each of the States but all local authorities and other authorities within the territory of India or under the control of the Government of India which means that such a measure of reservation can be provided not only in the matter of services under the
- e* Central and State Governments but also in the services of local and other authorities referred to in Article 12. The expression “Local Authority” is defined in Section 3(31) of the General Clauses Act. It takes in all municipalities, Panchayats and other similar bodies. The expression “other authorities” has received extensive attention from the court. It includes all statutory authorities and other agencies and instrumentalities of the State
- f* Government/Central Government. Now, would it be reasonable, possible or practicable to say that Parliament or the Legislature of the State should provide for reservation of posts/appointments in the services of all such bodies besides providing for in respect of services under the Central/State
- g*

h

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

⁷⁴ *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

Government? This aspect would become clearer if we notice the definition of “Law” in Article 13(3)(a). It reads:

‘13. (3) In this article, unless the context otherwise requires—

(a) “law” includes any Ordinance, order, bye-law, rule, regulation, notification, custom or usage having in the territory of India the force of law; ...’

736. The words “order”, “bye-law”, “rule” and “regulation” in this definition are significant. Reading the definition of “State” in Article 12 and of “law” in Article 13(3)(a), it becomes clear that a measure of the nature contemplated by Article 16(4) can be provided not only by Parliament/Legislature but also by the executive in respect of Central/State services and by the local bodies and “other authorities” contemplated by Article 12, in respect of their respective services. Some of the local bodies and some of the statutory corporations like universities may have their own legislative wings. In such a situation, it would be unreasonable and inappropriate to insist that reservation in all these services should be provided by Parliament/Legislature. The situation and circumstances of each of these bodies may vary. The rule regarding reservation has to be framed to suit the particular situations. All this cannot reasonably be done by Parliament/Legislature.

737. Even textually speaking, the contention cannot be accepted. The very use of the word “provision” in Article 16(4) is significant. Whereas clauses (3) and (5) of Article 16—and clauses (2) to (6) of Article 19—use the word “law”, Article 16(4) uses the word “provision”. Regulation of service conditions by orders and rules made by the executive was a well-known feature at the time of the framing of the Constitution. Probably for this reason, a deliberate departure has been made in the case of clause (4). Accordingly, we hold, agreeing with *Balaji*⁷⁴, that the “provision” contemplated by Article 16(4) can also be made by the executive wing of the Union or of the State, as the case may be, as has been done in the present case. *Balaji*⁷⁴ has been followed recently in *Comptroller & Auditor General of India v. Mohan Lal Mehrotra*⁸². With respect to the argument of abuse of power by the political executive, we may say that there is adequate safeguard against misuse by the political executive of the power under Article 16(4) in the provision itself. Any determination of backwardness is not a subjective exercise nor a matter of subjective satisfaction. As held herein—as also by earlier judgments—the exercise is an objective one. Certain objective social and other criteria have to be satisfied before any group or class of citizens could be treated as backward. If the executive includes, for collateral reasons, groups or

74 *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

82 (1992) 1 SCC 20 : 1993 SCC (L&S) 715

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 493

classes not satisfying the relevant criteria, it would be a clear case of fraud on power.

a **Question 1(b)**

Whether an executive order making a “provision” under Article 16(4) is enforceable forthwith?

b 738. A question is raised whether an executive order made in terms of Article 16(4) is effective and enforceable by itself or whether it is necessary that the said “provision” is enacted into a law made by the appropriate legislature under Article 309 or is incorporated into and issued as a rule by the President/Governor under the proviso to Article 309 for it to become enforceable? Mr Ram Jethmalani submits that Article 16(4) is merely declaratory in nature, that it is an enabling provision and that it is not a source of power by itself. He submits that unless made into a law by the appropriate legislature or issued as a rule in terms of the proviso to Article 309, the “provision” so made by the executive does not become enforceable. At the same time, he submits that the impugned memorandums must be deemed to be and must be treated as Rules made and issued under the proviso to Article 309 of the Constitution. We find it difficult to agree with Shri Jethmalani. *Once we hold that a provision under Article 16(4) can be made by the executive, it must necessarily follow that such a provision is effective the moment it is made.* A Constitution Bench of this Court in *B.S. Yadav*¹⁹, (Y.V. Chandrachud, C.J., speaking for the Bench) has observed: (SCC p. 545, para 42)

e ‘42. Article 235 does not confer upon the High Courts the power to make rules relating to conditions of service of judicial officers attached to district courts and the courts subordinate thereto. Whenever it was intended to confer on any authority the power to make any special provisions or rules, including rules relating to conditions of service, the Constitution has stated so in express terms. See for example Articles 15(4), 16(4), 77(3), 87(2), 118, 145(1), 146(1) and (2), 148(5), 166(3), 176(2), 187(3), 208, 225, 227(2) and (3), 229(1) and (2), 234, 237 and 283(1) and (2).’

* * *

g 740. *It would, therefore, follow that until a law is made or rules are issued under Article 309 with respect to reservation in favour of backward classes, it would always be open to the Executive Government to provide for reservation of appointments/posts in favour of Backward Classes by an executive order.* We cannot also agree with Shri Jethmalani that the impugned memorandums should be treated as Rules made under the proviso to Article 309. There is nothing in them suggesting even distantly that they were issued under the proviso to Article 309. They were never intended to be so, nor is that the stand of the Union Government before us. They are executive orders issued under Article 73 of the

h

¹⁹ *B.S. Yadav v. State of Haryana*, 1980 Supp SCC 524 : 1981 SCC (L&S) 343

Constitution read with clause (4) of Article 16. The mere omission of a recital “in the name and by order of the President of India” does not affect the validity or enforceability of the orders, as held by this Court repeatedly.” (emphasis supplied) a

113. What is sought to be achieved by Articles 14 and 16 is equality and equality of opportunity. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, this Court emphasised that Founding Fathers never envisaged reservation of all seats, and 50% shall be the rule. Some relaxation may become imperative, but extreme caution is to be exercised, and a special case is to be made for exceeding reservation more than 50%. This Court held: (SCC pp. 734-35, paras 808-11) b

“808. It needs no emphasis to say that the principal aim of Articles 14 and 16 is equality and equality of opportunity and that clause (4) of Article 16 is but a means of achieving the very same objective. Clause (4) is a special provision—though not an exception to clause (1). Both the provisions have to be harmonised, keeping in mind the fact that both are but the restatements of the principle of equality enshrined in Article 14. The provision under Article 16(4)—conceived in the interest of certain sections of society—should be balanced against the guarantee of equality enshrined in clause (1) of Article 16 which is a guarantee held out to every citizen and to the entire society. It is relevant to point out that Dr Ambedkar himself contemplated reservation being “confined to a minority of seats”. (See his speech in Constituent Assembly, set out in para 693.) No other member of the Constituent Assembly suggested otherwise. *It is, thus, clear that reservation of a majority of seats was never envisaged by the Founding Fathers. Nor are we satisfied that the present context requires us to depart from that concept.* c

809. *From the above discussion, the irresistible conclusion that follows is that the reservations contemplated in clause (4) of Article 16 should not exceed 50%.* d

810. While 50% shall be the rule, it is necessary not to put out of consideration certain extraordinary situations inherent in the great diversity of this country and the people. It might happen that in far-flung and remote areas the population inhabiting those areas might, on account of their being out of the mainstream of national life and in view of conditions peculiar to and characteristically to them, need to be treated in a different way, *some relaxation in this strict rule may become imperative. In doing so, extreme caution is to be exercised and a special case made out.* e

811. In this connection it is well to remember that the reservations under Article 16(4) do not operate like a communal reservation. It may well happen that some members belonging to, say, Scheduled Castes get selected in the open competition field on the basis of their own merit; they will not be counted against the quota reserved for Scheduled Castes; they will be treated as open competition candidates.” (emphasis supplied) f

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1 g

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 495

114. It is apparent that despite more than 72 years of attaining Independence, we are not able to provide benefits to the bottom line i.e. downtrodden and oppressed classes. Benefits meant to such classes are not reaching them. The question is writ large how to trickle down the benefits. Panchayat, Gram Sabha has been empowered, but still, benefits are not reaching as envisaged. The right to information system has to be strengthened at the village level. They must know how the money meant for development has been utilised. Transparency of administration is vital for the removal of corruption. They are required to be motivated. They must know what is allocated to them and how it is spent. There is a need to improve the system, ensuring the implementation of beneficial measures.

115. It was envisaged that social disparities, economic and backwardness should be wiped out within a period of 10 years, but gradually, amendments have been made, and there is no review of the lists nor the provisions of the reservation have come to an end. Instead, there is a demand to increase them and to provide reservations within the reservation. It is very hard for any elected Government to have the political will to meet with the challenges arising out of the aforesaid scenario. By grant of privileges and amenities, it was felt that the aspirations of socially and economically backward classes would be met, and inequalities would diminish.

116. Reservation provided to the Scheduled Tribes and constitution of Scheduled Areas is for the reason as systems concerning way of life are different. They were in isolation, differed in various aspects from common civilisation such as the delivery of justice, as regards legal system, the culture, way of life differs from the ordinary people, their language and their primitive way of life makes them unfit to put up with the mainstream and to be governed by the ordinary laws. It was intended by the protective terms granted in the constitutional provisions that they will one day be the part of the mainstream and would not remain isolated for all time to come. The Scheduled Tribes Order, 1950 was promulgated to include groups and communities which were not part of social society, based on characteristic and culture, which developed by that time. The formal education, by and large, failed to reach them, and they remained a disadvantaged class, as such required a helping hand to uplift them and to make them contribute to the national development and not to remain part of the primitive culture. The purpose of the constitutional provisions is not to keep them in isolation but to make them part of the mainstream. They are not supposed to be seen as a human zoo and source of enjoyment of primitive culture and for dance performances. The benefits of developments have not reached them, and they remain isolated in various parts of the country. The social and economic upliftment and education are necessary for tribals to make them equal.

117. Question emanating in the case is how to balance the rights of the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes. Whether providing 100% reservation in favour of any particular class is permissible?"

118. The High Court referred to the Constituent Assembly Debates. What was stated by Dr Ambedkar in an answer concerning backward community: (CAD Vol. 7)

“A backward community is a community which is backward in the opinion of the Government. My honourable friend Mr T.T. Krishnamachari asked me whether this rule will be justiciable. It is rather difficult to give a dogmatic answer. Personally, *I think it would be a justiciable matter. If the local Government included in this category of reservations such a large number of seats: I think one could very well go to the Federal Court and the Supreme Court and say that the reservation is of such a magnitude that the rule regarding equality of opportunity has been destroyed and the Court will then come to the conclusion whether the local Government or the State Government has acted in a reasonable and prudent manner.*” (emphasis supplied)

119. In *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*⁷⁴, this Court held that total reservations in favour of disadvantaged sections of the society could not exceed 50% thus: (AIR pp. 656-57, para 16)

“16. It now remains to consider the report made by the Nagan Gowda Committee appointed by the State. This report proceeds on the basis that higher social status has generally been accorded on the basis of caste for centuries; and so, it takes the view that the low social position of any community is, therefore, mainly due to the caste system. According to the Report, there are ample reasons to conclude that social backwardness is based mainly on racial, tribal, caste and denominational differences, even though economic backwardness might have contributed to social backwardness. It would thus be clear that the Committee approached its problem of enumerating and classifying the socially and educationally backward communities on the basis that the social backwardness depends substantially on the caste to which the community belongs, though it recognised that economic condition may be a contributory factor. The classification made by the Committee and the enumeration of the backward communities which it adopted shows that the Committee virtually equated the classes with the castes. According to the Committee, the entire Lingayat community was socially forward, and that all sections of Vokkaligas, excluding Bhunts, were socially backward. With regard to the Muslims, the majority of the Committee agreed that the Muslim community as a whole should be classified as socially backward. The Committee further decided that amongst the backward communities two divisions should be made (i) the backward and (ii) the More Backward. In making this distinction, the Committee applied one test. It enquired:

‘Was the standard of education in the community in question less than 50% of the State average? If it was, the community should be regarded as more backward; if it was not, the community should be regarded as backward.’

As to the extent of reservation in educational institutions, the Committee’s recommendation was that 28% should be reserved for backward and 22% for more backward. In other words, 50% should be reserved for the

⁷⁴ AIR 1963 SC 649

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 497

a whole group of backward communities besides 15% and 3% which had already been reserved for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes respectively. That is how according to the Committee, 68% was carved out by reservation for the betterment of the Backward Classes and the Scheduled Castes and Tribes. It is on the basis of these recommendations that the Government proceeded to make its impugned order.”

b 120. In *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*⁷⁷, the Court observed that the rule evolved in *Balaji*⁷⁴ that reservations cannot exceed 50% is merely a rule of caution.

121. In *M. Nagaraj v. Union of India*⁸³, it was held that the ceiling limit of the reservation is 50% without which structure of equality of opportunity in Article 16 would collapse. This Court held: (SCC p. 278, para 122)

c “122. We reiterate that the ceiling limit of 50%, the concept of creamy layer and the compelling reasons, namely, backwardness, the inadequacy of representation and overall administrative efficiency are all constitutional requirements without which the structure of equality of opportunity in Article 16 would collapse.” (emphasis supplied)

d 122. Reliance has also been placed on *Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴ on behalf of the respondents, which related to a reservation in panchayats. Considering the provisions of Articles 243, 243-D, 15(4), 16(4) and Schedule V to the Constitution and under Part IX to extend Panchayati Raj system to Scheduled Areas, it was held that post of Chairperson of Panchayat, Scheduled Tribes in the Scheduled Areas cannot be put into a disadvantaged position. Because of the peculiar conditions in those areas, it is permissible that Chairpersons of Scheduled Areas should be exclusively from the Scheduled Tribes only. It was also held that Article 243-D envisages proportionate representation and is distinct and an independent constitutional basis of reservation in Panchayati Raj institutions. The reservation under Article 243-D cannot be compared with affirmative action measures under Articles 15(4) and 16(4), where a balance is to be maintained between affirmative action measures and merits. This Court pointed out though Articles 14, 15 and 16 provide for affirmative action measures; however, there is a need for periodical review keeping in view the changing social and economic conditions.

f 122.1. The difference between Article 243-D and Article 16(4) was pointed out in *Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴ thus: (SCC pp. 74-75, paras 42-43)

g “42. Especially on the unviability of the analogy between Article 16(4) and Article 243-D, we are in agreement with a decision of the Bombay High Court, reported as *Vinayakrao Gangaramji Deshmukh v. P.C. Agrawal*⁸⁵. That case involved a fact situation where the Chairperson position in a

77 (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227

74 *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

h 83 (2006) 8 SCC 212 : (2007) 1 SCC (L&S) 1013

84 (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961

85 1998 SCC OnLine Bom 603 : AIR 1999 Bom 142

panchayat was reserved in favour of a Scheduled Caste woman. In the course of upholding this reservation, it was held: (AIR p. 143, para 4)

‘4. ... Now, after the seventy-third and seventy-fourth constitutional amendments, the constitution of local bodies has been granted a constitutional protection and Article 243-D mandates that a seat shall be reserved for the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in every Panchayat and clause (4) of the said Article 243-D also directs that the offices of the Chairpersons in the panchayats at the village or any other level shall be reserved for the Scheduled Castes, the Scheduled Tribes and women in such manner as the legislature of a State may, by law, provide. Therefore, the reservation in the local bodies like the Village Panchayat is not governed by Article 16(4), which speaks about the reservation in the public employment, but a separate constitutional power directs the reservation in such local bodies.’

43. For the sake of argument, even if an analogy between Article 243-D and Article 16(4) was viable, a close reading of *Indra Sawhney*⁷, decision will reveal that even though an upper limit of 50% was prescribed for reservations in public employment, the said decision did recognise the need for exceptional treatment in some circumstances. This is evident from the following words (at paras 809-10): (SCC p. 735)

‘809. From the above discussion, the irresistible conclusion that follows is that the reservations contemplated in clause (4) of Article 16 should not exceed 50%.

810. While 50% shall be the rule, it is necessary not to put out of consideration certain extraordinary situations inherent in the great diversity of this country and the people. It might happen that in far-flung and remote areas the population inhabiting those areas might, on account of their being out of the mainstream of national life and in view of conditions peculiar to and characteristic to them, need to be treated in a different way, some relaxation in this strict rule may become imperative. In doing so, extreme caution is to be exercised and a special case made out.’ ”

122.2. The departure from adequate and proportionate representation has been considered in *Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴ thus: (SCC pp. 77 & 79-80, paras 48 & 56)

“48. There is of course a rational basis for departing from the norms of “adequate representation” as well as “proportionate representation” in the present case. This was necessary because it was found that even in the areas where Scheduled Tribes are in a relative majority, they are under-represented in the governmental machinery and hence vulnerable to exploitation. Even in areas where persons belonging to Scheduled

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

⁸⁴ *Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar*, (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 499

a Tribes held public positions, it is a distinct possibility that the non-tribal population will come to dominate the affairs. The relatively weaker position of the Scheduled Tribes is also manifested through problems such as land grabbing by non-tribals, displacement on account of private as well as governmental developmental activities, and the destruction of environmental resources. In order to tackle such social realities, the legislature thought it fit to depart from the norm of “proportional representation.” In this sense, it is not our job to second guess such policy choices.

* * *

c 56. In the context of reservations in panchayats, it can be reasoned that the limitation placed on the choices available to voters is an incidental consequence of the reservation policy. In this case, the compelling State interest in safeguarding the interests of weaker sections by ensuring their representation in local self-government clearly outweighs the competing interest in not curtailing the choices available to voters. It must also be reiterated here that the 50% reservations in favour of STs as contemplated by the first proviso to Section 4(g) of the PESA Act were not struck down in the impugned judgment⁸⁶. Even though it was argued before this Court that this provision makes a departure from the norm of “proportionate representation” contemplated by Article 243-D(1), we have already explained how Article 243-M(4)(b) permits “exceptions” and “modifications” in the application of Part IX to Scheduled Areas. Sections 17(B)(1), 36(B)(1) and 51(B)(1) of JPRA merely give effect to the exceptional treatment that is mandated by the PESA Act.”

e **122.3.** This Court in *Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴ held that the State of Jharkhand was also under an obligation to account for the interests of the Other Backward Classes as contemplated in the Panchayati Raj Act, thus: (SCC p. 80, paras 57-58)

f “57. However, in addition to the 50% reservations in favour of Scheduled Tribes, the State of Jharkhand is also under an obligation to account for the interests of Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Classes. The same has been contemplated in Sections 17(B)(2), 36(B)(2) and 51(B)(2) of JPRA which incorporate the standard of “proportionate representation” for Scheduled Castes and Backward Classes in such a manner that the total reservations do not exceed 80%. This does not mean that reservations will reach the 80% ceiling in all the Scheduled Areas.

g Since the allocation of seats in favour of Scheduled Castes and Backward Classes has to follow the principle of proportionality, the extent of total reservations is likely to vary across the different territorial constituencies identified for the purpose of elections to the panchayats. Depending on the demographic profile of a particular constituency, it is possible that the total reservations could well fall short of the 80% upper ceiling.

h

⁸⁶ *Dhananjay Mahto v. Union of India*, 2005 SCC OnLine Jhar 429 : 2005 AIR Jhar R 2255

However, in Scheduled Areas where the extent of the population belonging to the Scheduled Castes and Backward Classes exceeds 30% of the total population, the upper ceiling of 80% will become operative.

58. Irrespective of such permutations, the legislative intent behind the impugned provisions of JPRA is primarily that of safeguarding the interests of persons belonging to the Scheduled Tribes category. In the light of the preceding discussion, it is our considered view that total reservations exceeding 50% of the seats in *panchayats located in Scheduled Areas are permissible on account of the exceptional treatment mandated under Article 243-M(4)(b). Therefore, we agree with the appellants and overturn the ruling⁸⁶ of the High Court of Jharkhand on this limited point.* (emphasis supplied)

122.4. The decision has been rendered in the context of reservation in panchayat for which special provisions have been made in Article 243-M(4)(b), and this Court held that the provisions of Article 243-D are distinguishable from the provisions contained in Article 16(4). It has also been emphasised that the State cannot ignore the Other Backward and Scheduled Caste classes.

123. In *K. Krishna Murthy v. Union of India*⁸⁷, this Court observed thus: (SCC pp. 224-25 & 227-28, paras 53-54 & 63-67)

“53. In this respect, we are in partial agreement with one of the submissions made by Shri M. Rama Jois that the nature of disadvantages that restrict access to education and employment cannot be readily equated with disadvantages in the realm of political representation. To be sure, backwardness in the social and economic sense does not necessarily imply political backwardness. However, the petitioner’s emphasis on the distinction between “selection” (in case of education and employment) and “election” (in case of political representation) does not adequately reflect the complexities involved. It is, of course, undeniable that in determining who can get access to education and employment, due regard must be given to considerations of merit and efficiency which can be measured in an objective manner. Hence, admissions to educational institutions and the recruitment to government jobs is ordinarily done through methods such as examinations, interviews or assessment of past performance. Since it is felt that the applicants belonging to the SC/ST/OBC categories among others are at a disadvantage when they compete through these methods, a level playing field is sought to be created by way of conferring reservation benefits.

54. In the domain of political participation, there can be no objective parameters to determine who is more likely to get elected to representative institutions at any level. The choices of voters are not guided by an objective assessment of a candidate’s merit and efficiency. Instead, they are shaped by subjective factors such as the candidate’s ability to canvass support,

⁸⁶ *Dhananjay Mahto v. Union of India*, 2005 SCC OnLine Jhar 429 : 2005 AIR Jhar R 2255
⁸⁷ (2010) 7 SCC 202 : (2010) 2 SCC (L&S) 385

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 501

a past service record, professed ideology and affiliations to organised groups among others. In this context, it is quite possible that candidates belonging to the SC/ST/OBC categories could demonstrate these subjective qualities and win elections against candidates from the relatively better-off groups. However, such a scenario cannot be presumed in all circumstances. It is quite conceivable that in some localised settings, backwardness in the social and economic sense can also act as a barrier to effective political participation and representation. When it comes to creating a level playing field for the purpose of elections to local bodies, backwardness in the social and economic sense can indeed be one of the criteria for conferring reservation benefits.

b 63. As noted earlier, social and economic backwardness does not necessarily coincide with political backwardness. In this respect, the State Governments are well advised to reconfigure their reservation policies, wherein the beneficiaries under Articles 243-D(6) and 243-T(6) need not necessarily be coterminous with the Socially and Educationally Backward Classes (SEBCs) [for the purpose of Article 15(4)] or even the backward classes that are underrepresented in government jobs [for the purpose of Article 16(4)]. It would be safe to say that not all of the groups which have been given reservation benefits in the domain of education and employment need reservations in the sphere of local self-government. This is because the barriers to political participation are not of the same character as barriers that limit access to education and employment. This calls for some fresh thinking and policy-making with regard to reservations in local self-government.

c 64. In the absence of explicit constitutional guidance as to the quantum of reservation in favour of backward classes in local self-government, the rule of thumb is that of proportionate reservation. However, we must lay stress on the fact that the upper ceiling of 50% (quantitative limitation) with respect to vertical reservations in favour of SCs/STs/OBCs should not be breached. *On the question of breaching this upper ceiling, the arguments made by the petitioners were a little misconceived since they had accounted for vertical reservations in favour of SCs/STs/OBCs as well as horizontal reservations in favour of women to assert that the 50% ceiling had been breached in some of the States. This was clearly a misunderstanding of the position since the horizontal reservations in favour of women are meant to intersect with the vertical reservations in favour of SCs/STs/OBCs, since one-third of the seats reserved for the latter categories are to be reserved for women belonging to the same. This means that seats earmarked for women belonging to the general category are not accounted for if one has to gauge whether the upper ceiling of 50% has been breached.*

d 65. *Shri Rajeev Dhavan has contended that since the context of local self-government is different from education and employment, the 50% ceiling for vertical reservations which was prescribed in Indra Sawhney⁷,*

7 *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

cannot be blindly imported since that case dealt with reservations in government jobs. It was further contended that the same decision had recognised the need for exceptional treatment in some circumstances, which is evident from the following words: (SCC p. 735, paras 809-10) a

‘809. From the above discussion, the irresistible conclusion that follows is that the reservations contemplated in clause (4) of Article 16 should not exceed 50%.

810. While 50% shall be the rule, it is necessary not to put out of consideration certain extraordinary situations inherent in the great diversity of this country and the people. It might happen that in far-flung and remote areas the population inhabiting those areas might, on account of their being out of the mainstream of national life and in view of conditions peculiar to and characteristical to them, need to be treated in a different way, some relaxation in this strict rule may become imperative. In doing so, extreme caution is to be exercised and a special case made out.’ b
c

66. Admittedly, reservations in excess of 50% do exist in some exceptional cases, when it comes to the domain of political representation. For instance, the Legislative Assemblies of the States of Arunachal Pradesh, Nagaland, Meghalaya, Mizoram and Sikkim have reservations that are far in excess of the 50% limit. However, such a position is the outcome of exceptional considerations in relation to these areas. Similarly, vertical reservations in excess of 50% are permissible in the composition of local self-government institutions located in the Fifth Schedule Areas. d

67. In the recent decision reported as *Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴, this Court has explained why it may be necessary to provide reservations in favour of the Scheduled Tribes that exceed 50% of the seats in panchayats located in the Scheduled Areas. However, such exceptional considerations cannot be invoked when we are examining the quantum of reservations in favour of backward classes for the purpose of local bodies located in general areas. In such circumstances, the vertical reservations in favour of SCs/STs/OBCs cannot exceed the upper limit of 50% when taken together. It is obvious that in order to adhere to this upper ceiling, some of the States may have to modify their legislations so as to reduce the quantum of the existing quotas in favour of OBCs.” (emphasis supplied) e
f

124. The decision of the Bombay High Court in *Vinayakrao Gangaramji Deshmukh v. P.C. Agrawal*⁸⁵ regarding the distinction between Articles 243-D and 16(4) was affirmed. This Court observed that some decisions in past examined validity of reservations in local self-Government applying principles evolved about employment and education. It was also observed that for Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Other Backward Classes categories, the level playing field is sought to be created by conferring reservation benefits. g

84 (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961

85 1998 SCC OnLine Bom 603 : AIR 1999 Bom 142

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 503

In *K. Krishna Murthy*⁸⁷, this Court also emphasised that socio-economic backwardness does not necessarily coincide with political backwardness, which need not necessarily be envisaged under Articles 15(4) and 16(4). Barriers to political participation are not of the same character as barriers that limit access to education and employment. Concerning vertical reservations, it was said that they have to be made in the upper ceiling of 50%.

125. The 100% reservation would amount to unreasonable and unfair and cannot be termed except as unfair and unreasonable. Thus, we are of the considered opinion that providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes were not permissible. The Governor in the exercise of the power conferred by Para 5(1) of the Schedule V to the Constitution, cannot provide a 100% reservation.

126. In *R. Chitrlekha v. State of Mysore*⁸⁸, it was laid down that reservation should not exceed 50%; however, a little relaxation is permissible with great care. Reservation is an exception to the general rule. The quantum of reservation should not be excessive and societally injurious.

127. In *AIIMS Students Union v. AIIMS*⁸⁹, the Court observed: (SCC p. 453, para 44)

“44. Reservation, as an exception, may be justified subject to discharging the burden of proving justification in favour of the class which must be educationally handicapped—the reservation geared up to getting over the handicap. The rationale of reservation in the case of medical students must be removal of regional or class inadequacy or like disadvantage. Even there, the quantum of reservation should not be excessive of societally injurious. The higher the level of the specially the lesser the role of reservation.”

128. Reliance has been placed on *Lingappa Pochanna Appelwar v. State of Maharashtra*⁹⁰ in which the Court held that it is a constitutional duty on the State to take positive and stern measures to ensure dignity and right to life of the Scheduled Tribes. There is no quarrel with the proposition mentioned above; however, constitutional duty has to be discharged from a constitutional perspective and not in violation thereof.

129. It was argued on behalf of the respondents that the scope of judicial review is very limited in such cases. The Court may observe due deference to the opinion of State if the material exists to support the opinion that is formed. The decision in *Indra Sawhney*⁷ has been relied upon, in which this Court considered the question and held: (SCC pp. 727-28, para 798)

“798. Not only should a class be a backward class for meriting reservations, it should also be inadequately represented in the services

⁸⁷ *K. Krishna Murthy v. Union of India*, (2010) 7 SCC 202 : (2010) 2 SCC (L&S) 385

⁸⁸ AIR 1964 SC 1823

⁸⁹ (2002) 1 SCC 428 : 1 SCEC 886

⁹⁰ (1985) 1 SCC 479

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

under the State. The language of clause (4) makes it clear that the question of whether a backward class of citizens is not adequately represented in the services under the State is a matter within the subjective satisfaction of the State. This is evident from the fact that the said requirement is preceded by the words “in the opinion of the State”. This opinion can be formed by the State on its own i.e. on the basis of the material it has in its possession already, or it may gather such material through a Commission/Committee, person or authority. *All that is required is, there must be some material upon which the opinion is formed. Indeed, in this matter the court should show due deference to the opinion of the State, which in the present context means the executive. The executive is supposed to know the existing conditions in the society, drawn as it is from among the representatives of the people in Parliament/Legislature. It does not, however, mean that the opinion formed is beyond judicial scrutiny altogether. The scope and reach of judicial scrutiny in matters within subjective satisfaction of the executive are well and extensively stated in Barium Chemicals Ltd. v. Company Law Board⁹¹ which need not be repeated here. Suffice it to mention that the said principles apply equally in the case of a constitutional provision like Article 16(4), which expressly places the particular fact (inadequate representation) within the subjective judgment of the State/executive.”* (emphasis supplied)

130. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, it was observed that each situation could not be visualised and must be left to appropriate authorities. There can be various tests for identifying backward classes. The Court can lay down only general guidelines. If the approach adopted by the State is fair and adequate, then the Court has no say in the matter. The Court held: (SCC pp. 715, 717 & 763-64, paras 780, 783 & 854)

“780. Now, we may turn to the identification of a “backward class of citizens.” How do you go about it? Where do you begin? Is the method to vary from State to State, region to region, and from rural to urban? What do you do in the case of religions where caste-system is not prevailing? What about other classes, groups, and communities which do not wear the label of caste? Are the people living adjacent to cease-fire line (in Jammu and Kashmir) or hilly or inaccessible regions to be surveyed and identified as backward classes for the purpose of Article 16(4)? And so on and so forth are the many questions asked of us. We shall answer them. But our answers will necessarily deal with generalities of the situation and not with problems or issues of a peripheral nature which are peculiar to a particular State, district or region. Each and every situation cannot be visualised and answered. *That must be left to the appropriate authorities appointed to identify. We can lay down only general guidelines.*

*

*

*

783. We do not mean to suggest—we may reiterate—that the procedure indicated hereinabove is the only procedure or method/approach to be adopted. Indeed, there is no such thing as a standard or model procedure/

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 505

a approach. It is for the authority (appointed to identify) to adopt such approach and procedure as it thinks appropriate, and *so long as the approach adopted by it is fair and adequate, the court has no say in the matter.* The only object of the discussion in the preceding para is to emphasise that if a Commission/Authority begins its process of identification with castes (among Hindus) and occupational groupings among others, it cannot by that reason alone be said to be constitutionally or legally bad. We must also say that there is no rule of law that a test to be applied for identifying backward classes should be only one and/or uniform. In a vast country like India, it is simply not practicable. If the real object is to discover and locate backwardness, and if such backwardness is found in a caste, it can be treated as backward; if it is found in any other group, section or class, they too can be treated as backward.

* * *

c 854. (b) Strictly speaking, appointment of a Commission under Article 340 is not necessary to identify the Other Backward Classes. Article 340 does not say so. According to it, the Commission is to be constituted 'to investigate the conditions of socially and educationally backward classes ... and the difficulties under which they labour and to make recommendations as to the steps that should be taken by the Union or any State to remove such difficulties' *The Government could have, even without appointing a Commission, specified the OBCs, on the basis of such material as it may have had before it (e.g. the lists prepared by various State Governments) and then appointed the Commission to investigate their conditions and to make appropriate recommendations.* It is true that Mandal Commission was constituted "to determine the criteria for defining the socially and educationally backward classes" and the Commission did determine the same. Even so, it is necessary to keep the above constitutional position in mind—more particularly in view of the veto given to State lists over the Mandal lists as explained in the preceding sub-para. The *criteria** evolved by Mandal Commission for defining/identifying the Other Backward Classes cannot be said to be irrelevant.

e May be there are certain errors in actual exercise of identification, in the nature of over-inclusion or under-inclusion, as the case may be. But in an exercise of such magnitude and complexity, such errors are not uncommon. These errors cannot be made a basis for rejecting either the relevance of the criteria evolved by the Commission or the entire exercise of identification. It is one thing to say that these errors must be rectified by the Government of India by evolving an appropriate mechanism and an altogether different thing to say that on that account, the entire exercise becomes futile. There can never be a perfect report. In human affairs, such as this, perfection is only an ideal—not an attainable goal. More than forty years have passed by. So far, no reservations could be made in favour of OBCs for one or the other reason in Central services though in many States, such reservations are in force. Reservations in favour of OBCs are in force in the States

g

h

* **Ed.:** The word "criteria" has been emphasised in original.

506

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

of Kerala, Tamil Nadu, Karnataka, Andhra Pradesh, Maharashtra, Orissa, Bihar, Gujarat, Goa, Uttar Pradesh, Punjab, Haryana and Himachal Pradesh among others. In Madhya Pradesh, a list of OBCs was prepared on the basis of the Mahajan Commission Report but it appears to have been stayed by the High Court.” (emphasis supplied)

It was also observed that strictly speaking, the appointment of a Commission is not necessary to identify the Other Backward Classes.

131. Reliance has also been placed on *Barium Chemicals Ltd. v. Company Law Board*⁹¹ to argue that the scope of judicial review is limited. It is not for the court to find sufficiency. It is not open to the court to adjudge the accuracy of the material to conclude.

132. Dr Rajeev Dhavan, learned Senior Counsel has relied upon *Treatise on Constitutional Law* (Fifth Edn.) by Ronald D. Rotunda, in which it has been observed that law should be tested on traditional rational standards and Court need not review seriously suspect classification. Following observations have been made:

“The Court, in an opinion by White, J. found that the retirement classification should be tested by general equal protection principles, but that it did not violate the equal protection guarantee. Although the parties agreed that the law should be tested under the traditional rational basis standard, White, J.’s opinion stressed that the federal judiciary is not to review seriously those classifications that do not involve fundamental rights or suspect classifications:

The Constitution presumes that, absent some reason to infer antipathy, even improvident decisions will eventually be rectified by the democratic process and that judicial intervention is generally unwarranted no matter how unwisely we may think a political branch has acted. Thus, we will not overturn such a statute unless the varying treatment of different groups or persons is so unrelated to the achievement of any combination of legitimate purposes that we can only conclude that the legislature’s actions were irrational.”

Applying the traditional rational standard, the position is worsened to support the impugned G.O.

133. Reliance has also been placed on *Jarnail Singh v. Lachmi Narain Gupta*⁹², in which it was observed: (SCC pp. 423-24, para 23)

“23. This brings us to whether the judgment in *M. Nagaraj v. Union of India*⁸³ needs to be revisited on the other grounds that have been argued before us. Insofar as the State having to show quantifiable data as far as backwardness of the class is concerned, we are afraid that we must reject Shri Shanti Bhushan’s argument. The reference to “class” is to

91 AIR 1967 SC 295

92 (2018) 10 SCC 396 : (2019) 1 SCC (L&S) 86

83 (2006) 8 SCC 212 : (2007) 1 SCC (L&S) 1013

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 507

a the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes, and their inadequacy of representation in public employment. It is clear, therefore, that *Nagaraj*⁸³, has, in unmistakable terms, stated that the State has to collect quantifiable data showing backwardness of the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes. We are afraid that this portion of the judgment is directly contrary to the nine-Judge Bench in *Indra Sawhney*⁷. Jeevan Reddy, J., speaking for himself and three other learned Judges, had clearly held:

b ‘[t]he test or requirement of social and educational backwardness cannot be applied to the Scheduled Castes and the Scheduled Tribes, who indubitably fall within the expression “backward class of citizens”.’ (*See* SCC p. 727, paras 796 to 797.)

Equally, Dr Thommen, J., in his conclusion at para 323(4), had held as follows: (SCC pp. 461-62)

c ‘323. Summary

* * *

d (4) Only such classes of citizens who are socially and educationally backward are qualified to be identified as Backward Classes. To be accepted as Backward Classes for the purpose of reservation under Article 15 or Article 16, their backwardness must have been either recognised by means of a notification by the President under Article 341 or Article 342 declaring them to be Scheduled Castes or Scheduled Tribes, or, on an objective consideration, identified by the State to be socially and educationally so backward by reason of identified prior discrimination and its continuing ill effects as to be comparable to the Scheduled Castes or the Scheduled Tribes. In the case of the Scheduled Castes or the Scheduled Tribes, these conditions are, in view of the notifications, presumed to be satisfied.’ ”

f 134. In *Jarnail Singh*⁹², this Court considered the decision of *M. Nagaraj*⁸³, which dealt with the promotional aspect. In that context, the aforesaid observations were made by this Court. In the instant case, the question involved is different. This case does not pertain to quantifying data for promotional avenues. The question to quantify data showing the backwardness of the Scheduled Castes or Scheduled Tribes is not germane. The decision has no application. The question involved in the instant case is whether reservation for the Scheduled Tribes is permissible, but to what extent. The decision in *Jarnail Singh*⁹² concerning quantifying data for reservation and promotion does not apply to provisions of Para 5 of Schedule V to the Constitution of India.

g 135. Dr Rajeev Dhavan, learned Senior Counsel, has made available the Annual Report of the Governor on the Administration of Scheduled Areas in Andhra Pradesh for the year 1999-2000, in which question of the amendment

h 83 *M. Nagaraj v. Union of India*, (2006) 8 SCC 212 : (2007) 1 SCC (L&S) 1013

7 *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

92 *Jarnail Singh v. Lachmi Narain Gupta*, (2018) 10 SCC 396 : (2019) 1 SCC (L&S) 86

508

SUPREME COURT CASES

(2021) 11 SCC

and bringing a fresh notification in place of G.O. 275, Social Welfare (E) Dept. dated 5-11-1986 for reservation of all teacher vacancies in the educational institutions within the Scheduled Areas in favour of local Scheduled Tribes, was considered. It was resolved that as against the vacant posts reserved for the local tribals in the Scheduled Areas, if the local tribals are not available, it may be filled by non-local tribals. The relevant agenda Item 3 and resolution thereupon, which form part of the report sent to the President, is reproduced hereunder:

“Agenda Item: 3

The amendment and bringing a fresh notification in place of G.O. 275, Social Welfare (E) Dept. dated 5-11-1986 for reservation of all teacher vacancies in the Educational Institutions within the Scheduled Areas in favour of local Scheduled Tribes.

The Commissioner of Tribal Welfare explain the above item in detail:

Resolution:

It is decided that the vacant posts reserved for local tribals in Scheduled Areas. If the local tribals are not available, the posts may be filled by non-local tribals.”

Thus, it is apparent that the Andhra Pradesh Tribes Advisory Council took the decision described above. It is pertinent to mention that G.O. 275 dated 5-11-1986 was struck down by the High Court/Tribunal. The civil appeal filed in this Court was withdrawn. It is also apparent that there were vacant posts reserved for the local tribals in the Scheduled Areas, as they could not be filled; thus, it was decided to fill the posts by local-non tribals.

136. The reservation of 100% posts was irrational and arbitrary and violative of Article 14 of the Constitution of India. On the one hand, local tribals were not available, and the posts were vacant, thereby a decision was taken to fill those posts by non-local tribals, and on the other hand, a decision was taken to fill these posts by incumbents who were residing in the area since 26-1-1950. The minutes of the Andhra Pradesh Tribes Advisory Council formed part of the report of the Governor, which was sent to the President under Para 3 of the Fifth Schedule.

137. The Governor, as per Para 3 of Schedule V of Constitution, has to submit a report to the President regarding the administration of Scheduled Areas annually or whenever so required by the President. The report is required to keep track of the progress in the areas. The report is essential for deciding to make reservations and for its review. However, 100% reservation could not have been provided even by amending Act of 1997, at the cost of the Scheduled Castes, Backward Classes, open category and the Scheduled Tribes who might have settled in the areas after 26-1-1950, as reservation had been provided only to the tribal families residing in the district on or before 26-1-1950. Thus, the action is discriminatory vis-à-vis not only concerning open category but also to the disadvantageous sections of the society, totally vanishing the hopes of the incumbents of other classes. The decision to issue GOMs No. 3 of 2000 was

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 509

taken not on verifiable data, but it was taken on the basis that there was chronic absenteeism of non-tribal teachers in the schools in Scheduled Areas.

- a **138.** By providing 100% reservation to the Scheduled Tribes has deprived the Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Classes also of their due representation. The concept of reservation is not proportionate but adequate, as held in *Indra Sawhney*⁷. The action is thus unreasonable and arbitrary and violative of provisions of Articles 14, 15 and 16 of the Constitution of India. It also impinges upon the right of open category and Scheduled Tribes who have settled in the area after 26-1-1950. The total percentage of reservation provided for the Scheduled Tribes in the State is 6%. By providing 100% reservation in the Scheduled Areas, the rights of the tribals, who are not residents of the Scheduled Areas, shall also be adversely affected. As per the Presidential Order under Article 371-D, they cannot stake their claim in other areas. The posts in other areas are to be reduced by making a 100% reservation in a particular area.
- b
- c **139.** The population in the Scheduled Areas not only includes Scheduled Tribes but also open category, Scheduled Castes, and other Scheduled Tribes settled after 26-1-1950, and they are not covered in the notification. In Khammam District, as noted by the High Court, out of 31 mandals notified as Scheduled Areas, the population of the Scheduled Tribes is less than 50%, except in 9 mandals. In those 9 mandals, where there is more than 50%,
- d the population of the Scheduled Tribes ranges between 53% to 77%. The percentage of the Scheduled Tribes' students is around 25%, and the remaining students belong to other classes. Similarly, in West Godavari District, the population of Scheduled Tribes as per the 1991 census was 39.31%, whereas the population of non-tribals was 60.69%.
- e **140.** Concerning Kothagudem, the High Court noted that many collieries and industries are belonging to public and private sector undertakings and a large number of the influx of the people from Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Backward Classes had taken place to obtain employment.
- f **141.** No law mandates that only tribal teachers can teach in the Scheduled Areas; thus, the action defies the logic. Another reason given is the phenomenal absenteeism of teachers in schools. That could not have been a ground for providing 100% reservation to the tribal teachers in the areas. It is not the case that incumbents of other categories are not available in the areas. When a district is a unit for the employment, the ground applied for providing reservation for phenomenal absenteeism is irrelevant and could not have formed the basis for providing 100% reservation. The problem of absenteeism could have been taken care of by providing better facilities and other incentives.
- g **142.** The reason assigned that reservation was to cover impetus in the Scheduled Areas in the field of education and to strengthen educational infrastructure is also equally bereft of substance. By depriving opportunity to the others, it cannot be said that any impetus could have been given to the cause of students and effective education, and now that could have been strengthened. The provisions of 100% reservation are ignoring the merit. Thus,
- h

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

it would weaken the educational infrastructure and the merit and the standard of education imparted in the schools. Educational development of students cannot be made only by a particular class of teachers appointed by providing reservation, ignoring merit in toto. The ideal approach would be that teachers are selected based on merit. a

143. Depriving the opportunity of employment to other categories cannot be said to be a method of achieving social equilibrium. Apart from that, roster points are maintained for appointment by providing 100% reservation, there would be a violation of the said provision also, and it would become unworkable and the action has an effect of taking away the rights available to the tribals settled in the other non-scheduled areas. By providing 100% reservation in the Scheduled Areas, their right to enjoy reservation to the extent it is available to them had also been taken away by uncalled for distribution of reservation. b

144. There were no such extraordinary circumstances to provide a 100% reservation in Scheduled Areas. It is an obnoxious idea that tribals only should teach the tribals. When there are other local residents, why they cannot teach is not understandable. The action defies logic and is arbitrary. Merit cannot be denied in toto by providing reservations. c

145. A reservation that is permissible by protective mode, by making it 100% would become discriminatory and impermissible. The opportunity of public employment cannot be denied unjustly to the incumbents, and it is not the prerogative of few. The citizens have equal rights, and the total exclusion of others by creating an opportunity for one class is not contemplated by the Founding Fathers of the Constitution of India. Equality of opportunity and pursuit of choice under Article 51-A cannot be deprived of unjustly and arbitrarily. As per the Presidential Order, the citizens of the locality and outsiders were entitled to 15% of employment in the district cadre in terms of clause (10) of Article 370(1)(d) of the Constitution. Thus, the G.O. does not classify but deals with reservations. It was contrary to the report sent to the President by the Governor, which indicated even the posts which were reserved for Scheduled Tribes Teachers, they were not available as such Tribes Advisory Council decided to fill them from other non-local tribals. d
e
f

146. We find that GOMs No. 3 of 2000 is wholly impermissible and cannot be said to be legally permissible and constitutionally valid. It can be said that action is not only irrational, but it violates the rights guaranteed under Part III of the Constitution and is not sustainable.

In re Question 3: Whether the notification merely contemplates a classification under Article 16(1) and not reservation under Article 16(4)? g

147. Question 3 is whether Notification No. 3 of 2000 contains classification under Article 16(1) and does not provide reservation under Article 16(4) of the Constitution.

148. Article 16(1) permits classification being a facet of Article 14. Clause (4) of Article 16 is an instance of classification arising out of clause (1) of h

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 511

a Article 16 of the Constitution. Articles 14, 16(1) and 16(4) are all facets of equality. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, it was held that Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) but a part of equality. This Court observed that in certain situations to treat unequal persons equally, provide them equality: (SCC pp. 691-92, paras 741-42)

b “741. In *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*⁷⁴, it was held—‘there is no doubt that Article 15(4) has to be read as a proviso or an exception to Articles 15(1) and 29(2)’. It was observed that Article 15(4) was inserted by the First Amendment in the light of the decision in *State of Madras v. Champakam Dorairajan*⁹³, with a view to remove the defect pointed out by this Court, namely, the absence of a provision in Article 15 corresponding to clause (4) of Article 16. Following *Balaji*⁷⁴ it was held by another Constitution Bench (by majority) in *T. Devadasan v. Union of India*⁷⁸—‘further this Court has already held that clause (4) of Article 16 is by way of a proviso or an exception to clause (1)’. Subba Rao, J, however, opined in his dissenting opinion that Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) but that it is only an emphatic way of stating the principle inherent in the main provision itself. Be that as it may, since the decision in *Devadasan*⁷⁸, it was assumed by this Court that Article 16(4) is an exception to Article 16(1). This view, however, received a severe setback from the majority decision in *State of Kerala v. N.M. Thomas*⁷⁷. Though the minority (H.R. Khanna and A.C. Gupta, JJ.) stuck to the view that Article 16(4) is an exception, the majority (Ray, C.J., Mathew, Krishna Iyer and Fazal Ali, JJ.) held that Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1) but that it was merely an emphatic way of stating a principle implicit in Article 16(1). (Beg, J. took a slightly different view which it is not necessary to mention here.) The said four learned Judges—whose views have been referred to in para 713—held that Article 16(1) being a facet of the doctrine of equality enshrined in Article 14 permits reasonable classification just as Article 14 does. In our respectful opinion, the view taken by the majority in *Thomas*⁷⁷ is the correct one. We too believe that Article 16(1) does permit reasonable classification for ensuring attainment of the equality of opportunity assured by it. For assuring equality of opportunity, it may well be necessary in certain situations to treat unequally situated persons unequally. Not doing so, would perpetuate and accentuate inequality. Article 16(4) is an instance of such classification, put in to place the matter beyond controversy. The “backward class of citizens” are classified as a separate category deserving a special treatment in the nature of reservation of appointments/posts in the services of the State.

7 *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

74 AIR 1963 SC 649

h 93 1951 SCC 351 : 1951 SCR 525 : AIR 1951 SC 226

78 AIR 1964 SC 179

77 (1976) 2 SCC 310 : 1976 SCC (L&S) 227

Accordingly, we hold that clause (4) of Article 16 is not exception to clause (1) of Article 16. It is an instance of classification implicit in and permitted by clause (1). The speech of Dr Ambedkar during the debate on draft Article 10(3) [corresponding to Article 16(4)] in the Constituent Assembly—referred to in para 693—shows that a substantial number of members of the Constituent Assembly insisted upon a ‘provision (being) made for the entry of certain communities which have so far been outside the administration’, and that draft clause (3) was put in in recognition and acceptance of the said demand. It is a provision which must be read along with and in harmony with clause (1). Indeed, even without clause (4), it would have been permissible for the State to have evolved such a classification and made a provision for reservation of appointments/posts in their favour. Clause (4) merely puts the matter beyond any doubt in specific terms.

742. Regarding the view expressed in *Balaji*⁷⁴ and *Devadasan*⁷⁸, it must be remembered that at that time it was not yet recognised by this Court that Article 16(1) being a facet of Article 14 does implicitly permit classification. Once this feature was recognised the theory of clause (4) being an exception to clause (1) became untenable. It had to be accepted that clause (4) is an instance of classification inherent in clause (1). Now, just as Article 16(1) is a facet or an elaboration of the principle underlying Article 14, clause (2) of Article 16 is also an elaboration of a facet of clause (1). If clause (4) is an exception to clause (1) then it is equally an exception to clause (2). Question then arises, in what respect if clause (4) an exception to clause (2), if “class” does not means “caste”. Neither clause (1) nor clause (2) speak of class. Does the contention mean that clause (1) does not permit classification and therefore clause (4) is an exception to it. Thus, from any point of view, the contention of the petitioners has no merit.” (emphasis supplied)

149. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court held that Article 16(4) aims at group backwardness, thus: (SCC pp. 724-25, para 792)

“792. In our opinion, it is not a question of permissibility or desirability of such test but one of proper and more appropriate identification of a class—a backward class. The very concept of a class denotes a number of persons having certain common traits which distinguish them from the others. In a backward class under clause (4) of Article 16, if the connecting link is the social backwardness, it should broadly be the same in a given class. If some of the members are far too advanced socially (which in the context, necessarily means economically and, may also mean educationally) the connecting thread between them and the remaining class snaps. They would be misfits in the class. After excluding them alone,

⁷⁴ *M.R. Balaji v. State of Mysore*, AIR 1963 SC 649

⁷⁸ *T. Devadasan v. Union of India*, AIR 1964 SC 179

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 513

would the class be a compact class. In fact, such exclusion benefits the truly backward. Difficulty, however, really lies in drawing the line—how and where to draw the line? For, while drawing the line, it should be ensured that it does not result in taking away with one hand what is given by the other. The basis of exclusion should not merely be economic, unless, of course, the economic advancement is so high that it necessarily means social advancement. Let us illustrate the point. A member of backward class, say a member of carpenter caste, goes to Middle East and works there as a carpenter. If you take his annual income in rupees, it would be fairly high from the Indian standard. Is he to be excluded from the Backward Class? Are his children in India to be deprived of the benefit of Article 16(4)? Situation may, however, be different, if he rises so high economically as to become—say a factory owner himself. In such a situation, his social status also rises. He himself would be in a position to provide employment to others. In such a case, his income is merely a measure of his social status. Even otherwise there are several practical difficulties too in imposing an income ceiling. For example, annual income of Rs 36,000 may not count for much in a city like Bombay, Delhi or Calcutta whereas it may be a handsome income in rural India anywhere. The line to be drawn must be a realistic one. Another question would be, should such a line be uniform for the entire country or a given State or should it differ from rural to urban areas and so on. Further, income from agriculture may be difficult to assess and, therefore, in the case of agriculturists, the line may have to be drawn with reference to the extent of holding. While the income of a person can be taken as a *measure** of his social advancement, the limit to be prescribed should not be such as to result in taking away with one hand what is given with the other. The income limit must be such as to mean and signify social advancement. *At the same time, it must be recognised that there are certain positions, the occupants of which can be treated as socially advanced without any further enquiry. For example, if a member of a designated backward class becomes a member of IAS or IPS or any other All India Service, his status in society (social status) rises; he is no longer socially disadvantaged. His children get full opportunity to realise their potential. They are in no way handicapped in the race of life. His salary is also such that he is above want. It is but logical that in such a situation, his children are not given the benefit of reservation. For by giving them the benefit of reservation, other disadvantaged members of that backward class may be deprived of that benefit.* It is then argued for the respondents that ‘one swallow doesn’t make the summer’, and that merely because a few members of a caste or class become socially advanced, the class/caste as such does not cease to be backward. It is pointed out that clause (4) of Article 16 aims at group backwardness and not individual backwardness. While we agree that clause (4) aims at group backwardness, we feel that exclusion of such socially advanced members will make the “class” a truly backward class and would more appropriately serve the purpose and object

* **Ed.:** The word “measure” has been emphasised in original.

of clause (4). (This discussion is confined to Other Backward Classes only and has no relevance in the case of Scheduled Tribes and Scheduled Castes).” (emphasis supplied) a

149.1. Concerning the interpretation of provisions in Articles 15(4) and 16(4), in *Indra Sawhney*⁷, this Court held that: (SCC pp. 719-20, para 787)

“787. It is true that no decision earlier to it specifically said so, yet such an impression gained currency and it is that impression which finds expression in the above observation. In our respectful opinion, however, the said assumption has no basis. Clause (4) of Article 16 does not contain the qualifying words “socially and educationally” as does clause (4) of Article 15. It may be remembered that Article 340 (which has remained unamended) does employ the expression ‘socially and educationally backward classes’ and yet that expression does not find place in Article 16(4). The reason is obvious: “backward class of citizens” in Article 16(4) takes in Scheduled Tribes, Scheduled Castes and all Other Backward Classes of citizens including the socially and educationally backward classes. Thus, certain classes which may not qualify for Article 15(4) may qualify for Article 16(4). They may not qualify for Article 15(4) but they may qualify as backward class of citizens for the purposes of Article 16(4). It is equally relevant to notice that Article 340 does not expressly refer to services or to reservations in services under the State, though it may be that the Commission appointed thereunder may recommend reservation in appointments/posts in the services of the State as one of the steps for removing the difficulties under which SEBCs are labouring and for improving their conditions. Thus, SEBCs referred to in Article 340 is only of the categories for whom Article 16(4) was enacted: Article 16(4) applies to a much larger class than the one contemplated by Article 340. *It would, thus, be not correct to say that “backward class of citizens” in Article 16(4) are the same as the socially and educationally backward classes in Article 15(4). Saying so would mean and imply reading a limitation into a beneficial provision like Article 16(4). Moreover, when speaking of reservation in appointments/posts in the State services—which may mean, at any level whatsoever—insisting upon educational backwardness may not be quite appropriate.*” (emphasis supplied) b
c
d
e
f

149.2. Article 16(4) applies to much larger classes than is contemplated by Article 340. Thus, it would not be correct to say that the backward class of citizens under Article 16(4) is the same as provided as socially and backward classes in Article 15(4). What is backward community, has been considered in *Indra Sawhney*⁷ thus: (SCC pp. 660-62, para 693) g

“693. Ultimately Dr B.R. Ambedkar, the Chairman of the Drafting Committee, got up to clarify the matter. His speech, which put an end to all discussion and led to adopting of draft Article 10(3), is worth quoting in extenso, since it throws light on several questions relevant herein: h

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 515

- ‘... [T]here are three points of view which it is necessary for us to reconcile if we are to produce a workable proposition which will be accepted by all. Of the three points of view, the first is that there shall be equality of opportunity for all citizens. It is the desire of many Members of this House that every individual who is qualified for a particular post should be free to apply for that post, to sit for examinations and to have his qualifications tested so as to determine whether he is fit for the post or not and that there ought to be no limitations, there ought to be no hindrance in the operation of this principle of equality of opportunity. Another view mostly shared by a section of the House is that, if this principle is to be operative—and it ought to be operative in their judgment to its fullest extent—there ought to be no reservations of any sort for any class or community at all, that all citizens, if they are qualified, should be placed on the same footing of equality so far as the public services are concerned. That is the second point of view we have. Then we have quite a massive opinion which insists that, although theoretically it is good to have the principle that there shall be equality of opportunity, there must at the same time be a provision made for the entry of certain communities which have so far been outside the administration. As I said, the Drafting Committee had to produce a formula which would reconcile these three points of view, firstly, that there shall be equality of opportunity, secondly that there shall be reservations in favour of certain communities which have not so far had a “proper look-in” so to say into the administration. If Honourable Members will bear these facts in mind—the three principles we had to reconcile—they will see that no better formula could be produced than the one that is embodied in sub-clause (3) of Article 10 of the Constitution; It is a generic principle. At the same time, as I said, we had to reconcile this formula with the demand made by certain communities that the administration which has now—for historical reasons—been controlled by one community or a few communities, that situation should disappear and that the others also must have an opportunity of getting into the public services. Supposing, for instance, we were to concede in full the demand of those communities who have not been so far employed in the public service to the fullest extent, what would really happen is, we shall be completely destroying the first proposition upon which we are all agreed, namely, that there shall be an equality of opportunity. Let me give an illustration. Supposing, for instance, reservations were made for a community or a collection of communities, the total of which came to something like 70% of the total posts under the State and only 30% are retained as the unreserved. Could anybody say that the reservation of 30% as open to general competition would be satisfactory from the point of view of giving effect to the first principle, namely, that there shall be equality of opportunity? It cannot be in my judgment. Therefore the seats to be reserved, if the reservation is to be consistent with sub-clause (1) of*

Article 10, must be confined to a minority of seats. It is then only that the first principle could find its place in the Constitution and be effective in operation. If Honourable Members understand this position that we have to safeguard two things, namely, the principle of equality of opportunity and at the same time satisfy the demand of communities which have not had so far representation in the State, then, I am sure they will agree that unless you use some such qualifying phrase as “backward” the exception made in favour of reservation will ultimately eat up the rule altogether. Nothing of the rule will remain. That I think if I may say so, is the justification why the Drafting Committee undertook on its own shoulders the responsibility of introducing the word “backward” which, I admit, did not originally find a place in the fundamental right in the way in which it was passed by this Assembly....

Somebody asked me: ‘What is a backward community’? Well, I think anyone who reads the language of the draft itself will find that we have left it to be determined by each local Government. A backward community is a community which is backward in the opinion of the Government.’ (CAD Vol. 7, p. 701)” (emphasis supplied)

149.3. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court held that once the reservation has been provided to Other Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes within the purview of Article 16(4), any further exemption, concession or preference to such class of persons can be extended only under clause (4) of Article 16. Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the special provisions that can be made in favour of a backward class of citizens, that is, Other Backward Classes, Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes. Under Article 16(1), if the State wants to make any reservation on whatever point, to address a specific situation, Article 16(4) acts as a damper as there would be whittling down of the vacancies for free competition, and that is not a reasonable thing to do. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, the Court held: (SCC pp. 694-95, 766 & 769-70, paras 743-44 & 859-60)

“743. ... In our opinion, therefore, where the State finds it necessary—for the purpose of giving full effect to the provision of reservation to provide certain exemptions, concessions or preferences to members of backward classes, it can extend the same under clause (4) itself. In other words, all supplemental and ancillary provisions to ensure full availment of provisions for reservation can be provided as part of concept of reservation itself. Similarly, in a given situation, the State may think that in the case of a particular backward class it is not necessary to provide reservation of appointments/posts and that it would be sufficient if a certain preference or a concession is provided in their favour. This can be done under clause (4) itself. In this sense, clause (4) of Article 16 is exhaustive of the special provisions that can be made in favour of ‘the backward class

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 517

a of citizens'. Backward Classes having been classified by the Constitution itself as a class deserving special treatment and the Constitution having itself specified the nature of special treatment, it should be presumed that no further classification or special treatment is permissible in their favour apart from or outside of clause (4) of Article 16. (emphasis supplied)

b 744. The aspect next to be considered is whether clause (4) is exhaustive of the very concept of reservations? In other words, the question is whether any reservations can be provided outside clause (4) i.e. under clause (1) of Article 16. There are two views on this aspect. On a fuller consideration of the matter, we are of the opinion that clause (4) is not, and cannot be held to be, exhaustive of the concept of reservations; it is exhaustive of reservations in favour of backward classes alone. Merely because, one form of classification is stated as a specific clause, it does not follow that the very concept and power of classification implicit in clause *c* (1) is exhausted thereby. To say so would not be correct in principle. But, at the same time, one thing is clear. It is in very exceptional situations—and not for all and sundry reasons—that any further reservations, of whatever kind, should be provided under clause (1). In such cases, the State has to satisfy, if called upon, that making such a provision was necessary (in public interest) to redress a specific situation. The very presence of clause *d* (4) should act as a damper upon the propensity to create further classes deserving special treatment. The reason for saying so is very simple. If reservations are made both under clause (4) as well as under clause (1), the vacancies available for free competition as well as reserved categories would be a correspondingly whittled down and that is not a reasonable thing to do.

e * * *

859. We may summarise our answers to the various questions dealt with and answered hereinabove:

(1) * * *

f (2)(a) Clause (4) of Article 16 is not an exception to clause (1). It is an instance and an illustration of the classification inherent in clause (1). (Paras 741-42)

(b) Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the subject of reservation in favour of backward class of citizens, as explained in this judgment. (Para 743)

g (c) Reservations can also be provided under clause (1) of Article 16. It is not confined to extending of preferences, concessions or exemptions alone. These reservations, if any, made under clause (1) have to be so adjusted and implemented as not to exceed the level of representation prescribed for “backward class of citizens”—as explained in this judgment. (Para 745)

h

860. For the sake of ready reference, we also record our answers to questions as framed by the counsel for the parties and set out in para 681. Our answers question-wise are:

(1) *Article 16(4) is not an exception to Article 16(1). It is an instance of classification inherent in Article 16(1). Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the subject of reservation in favour of backward classes, though it may not be exhaustive of the very concept of reservation. Reservations for other classes can be provided under clause (1) of Article 16.*

(2) *The expression “backward class” in Article 16(4) takes in “Other Backward Classes”, SCs, STs and may be some Other Backward Classes as well. The accent in Article 16(4) is upon social backwardness. Social backwardness leads to educational backwardness and economic backwardness. They are mutually contributory to each other and are intertwined with low occupations in the Indian society. A caste can be and quite often is a social class in India. Economic criterion cannot be the sole basis for determining the backward class of citizens contemplated by Article 16(4). The weaker sections referred to in Article 46 do include SEBCs referred to in Article 340 and covered by Article 16(4).*

*

*

*

(7) No special standard of judicial scrutiny can be predicated in matters arising under Article 16(4). It is not possible or necessary to say more than this under this question.” (emphasis supplied)

150. In the instant case, it is not in dispute that the district is a local area and a unit for the appointment of teachers and reservation is provided at the district level and as per the Presidential Order under Article 371-D of the Constitution, incumbent of one district cannot stake claim outside the district for an appointment. The reservations for Scheduled Tribes are covered within the ken of Article 16(4). Thus, no further preference or classification could have been made under Article 16(1) of the Constitution of India in favour of Scheduled Tribes as Article 16(4) is exhaustive of the special provisions that can be made in favour of the Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, and Other Backward Classes. Reservation for the other classes can be provided under Article 16(1) and not to Scheduled Tribes to whom the reservation has been provided under Article 16(4). Thus, as argued on behalf of the respondents, it cannot be said to be a case of classification made under Article 16(1) of the Constitution of India. It is a case of tinkering with the percentage of reservation permissible as per the dictum of *Indra Sawhney*⁷. Other incumbents who are in the reserved classes such as Scheduled Castes and Other Backward Classes and even Scheduled Tribes who have settled after 26-1-1950 beside incumbents of open category, were deprived of the right to stake claim to obtain public employment as against the posts in question. In the background of the discussion made in the earlier part of the judgment, it is crystal clear that the

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 519

order passed providing 100% reservation is arbitrary, illegal, impermissible and unconstitutional.

a **151.** The 100% reservation has been provided. It cannot be said to be a case of classification that has been made under Article 16(1). Assuming, for the sake of argument, it is to be a case of classification under Article 16(1), it would have been discriminatory and grossly arbitrary without rationale and violative of constitutional mandate.

b **152.** The incumbents of various categories have the right to stake a claim for the employment of which they have been deprived. Thus, it is not a matter of classification. The reservation under Article 16(4) was made. By way of 100% reservation, the employment to others was illegally deprived and they have no chance of employment as against the post of teachers elsewhere because of the order under Article 371-D in which district/zone is a unit. It is a clear case of tinkering with reservation.

c ***In re Question 4: Whether the conditions of eligibility, that is, the origin and cut-off date to avail the benefit of reservation in the notification are reasonable***

d **153.** It has been provided in the notification that the local Scheduled Tribe's candidates have been defined to be Scheduled Tribes notified as under Article 342 of the Constitution of India, if the candidates of Scheduled Tribes themselves or their parents have been continuously residing in the Scheduled Areas of the district in which they are residing from the date i.e. 26-1-1950.

e **154.** The condition of continuously residing in the district is ex facie arbitrary. Article 15(1) of the Constitution provides that the State shall not discriminate, inter alia, on the ground of place of birth, however, under Article 15(4), it is provided that reservation can be made in favour of citizens of backward classes i.e. Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and special provision can be carved out for their advancement. It is also open to prescribe for conditions of eligibility on the ground of residence in a particular area as well as on the educational requirements but that cannot be fixed arbitrarily and irrationally.

f **155.** In the Presidential Order called the Andhra Pradesh Public Employment (Organisation of Local Cadres and Regulation of Direct Recruitment) Order, 1975 (for short "the 1975 Order"). "Local candidate" has been defined in Para 7 thus:

"7. Local Candidate.—(1) A candidate for direct recruitment to any post shall be regarded as a local candidate in relation to a local area.

g (a) in cases where a minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post.

h (i) if he has studied in an educational institution or educational institutions in such local area for a period of not less than four consecutive academic years ending with the academic year in which he appeared or, as the case may be, first appeared for the relevant qualifying examination; or

(ii) where during the whole or any part of the four consecutive academic years ending with the academic year in which he appeared or as the case may be, first appeared for the relevant qualifying examination he has not studied in any educational institution, if he has resided in that local area for a period of not less than four years immediately preceding the date of commencement of the qualifying examination in which he appeared or as the case may be, first appeared.

a

(b) In cases where no minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post, if he has resided in that local area for a period of not less than four years immediately preceding the date on which the post is notified for recruitment.

b

*

*

*

(2) A candidate for direct recruitment to any post who is not regarded as a local candidate under sub-para (1) in relation to any local area shall.

c

(a) in cases where a minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post.

(i) if he has studied in educational institutions in the State for a period of not less than seven consecutive academic years ending with academic year in which he appeared or as the case may be, first appeared for the relevant qualifying examination, be regarded as a local candidate in relation to

d

(1) Such local area where he has studied for the maximum period out of the said period of seven years; or

(2) where the periods of his study in two or more local areas are equal, such local areas where he has studied last in such equal periods;

e

(ii) if during the whole or any part of the seven consecutive academic years ending with the academic years in which he appeared or as the case may be first appeared for the relevant qualifying examination, he has not studied in the educational institutions in any local area, but has resided in the State during the whole of the said period of seven years, be regarded as a local candidate in relation to

f

(1) such local area where he has resided for a maximum period out of the said period of seven years: or

(2) where the periods of his residence in two or more local areas are equal, such local areas where he has resided last in such equal periods;

g

(b) In cases where no minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post, if he has resided in the State for a period of not less than seven years immediately preceding the date on which the post is notified for recruitment, be regarded as a local candidate in relation to

h

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 521

- (i) such local area where he has resided for the maximum period out of the said period of seven years; or
- a (ii) where the periods of his residence in two or more local areas are equal such local area where he has resided last in such equal periods.”

b **156.** Para 7(1) of the 1975 Order provided that a candidate shall be regarded as a local candidate in relation to local area in cases where a minimum qualification is prescribed for recruitment to the post i.e. a person who has studied in such local area for a period of not less than four consecutive academic years or if he has resided in that local area for a period of not less than four years immediately preceding the date of commencement of qualifying examination in which he appeared.

c **157.** Para 7(2) of the 1975 Order provides that candidate for direct recruitment to any post, who is not regarded as a local candidate in relation to any local area, shall study for 7 consecutive academic years where a minimum educational qualification has been prescribed for recruitment to the post. Condition of study for less than 7 consecutive academic years is also provided for a resident for a period of seven years with certain stipulation in Para 7(2)(A)(2)(ii).

d **158.** The G.O. in question requires candidate or the parents to reside in the area continuously w.e.f. 26-1-1950 to date. There is no rhyme or reason to require continuous residence for last 50 years or more. It overlooks the rights of various other persons who might have settled decades together in the area in question. It is discriminatory vis-à-vis to the Scheduled Tribes also settled in the area and it has no purpose to be achieved and imposes restriction which was not even provided in the Presidential Order issued under Article e 371-D of the Constitution of India with respect to residential or educational requirements. Thus, it does not lay down valid conditions. The same is fixed in highly unreasonable and arbitrary manner and limits zone of consideration to miniscule where an opportunity for public employment has to be afforded to all concerned with reasonable rights.

f **159.** Public employment envisages opportunity to all, who have been provided reservation is by way of exception to do the compensatory jobs. The condition above deprives the Scheduled Tribes who are permanent residents of the areas and have settled after the said cut-off date. Thus, the classification created is illegal, unreasonable and arbitrary. Making such a provision that a person should be a resident on or before 26-1-1950 to date is discriminatory and has the effect of exceeding the purpose of providing the reservation. It defeats the rights of other similar tribes who might have settled after 26-1-1950 in the area taken care of in the Presidential Order under Article 371-D. It is violative of Articles 14, 15(1) and 16 of the Constitution and has no rationale with the purpose sought to be achieved. It creates a class within a class, and the classification made failed to qualify the parameters of Articles 14, 15 and g h 16 of the Constitution of India.

Revision of lists

160. Article 341(1) provides for the inclusion of castes, races, or tribes to be Scheduled Castes in relation to any State. Article 341(2) empowers Parliament to include or exclude from the list of Scheduled Castes any caste, race or tribe. Article 341(2) is extracted hereunder:

“**341. Scheduled Castes.**—(1) * * *

(2) Parliament may by law include in or exclude from the list of Scheduled Castes specified in a notification issued under clause (1) any caste, race or tribe or part of or group within any caste, race or tribe, but save as aforesaid a notification issued under the said clause shall not be varied by any subsequent notification.”

161. Identical provisions in relation to the inclusion of Scheduled Tribes are provided in Article 342(1), and Parliament’s power to amend is provided in Article 342(2). Similar provisions are contained with respect to socially and educationally backward classes in Article 342-A. Scheduled Area is defined in Para 6 of Schedule V, and the power to amend is provided in Para 7 of Schedule V. It is also provided in Para 3 of Schedule V that the Governor has to send a report to the President regarding the administration of Scheduled Areas. The objective is to keep track of the progress in the areas. The report is essential for deciding to make reservations and for its review. Oversight is required to be kept by the constitutional authorities, and Parliament has been given the right to amend the list and the Schedule.

162. In *Indra Sawhney*⁷, it was held that the State Lists adopted to provide reservations by the Government are not meant to be sacrosanct and unalterable. There may be cases where Commissions appointed by the State may have, in their reports, recommended modification of such lists by deletion or addition of certain castes, communities and classes. Where such reports are available, the State Government is bound to act on that basis with reasonable promptitude. If the State Government effects any modification or alteration by way of deletions or additions, the same shall be intimated to the Government of India forthwith. This Court opined concerning the modifications and rectification of such list thus: (SCC p. 763, para 853)

“853. At the same time, we think it necessary to make the following clarification: It is true that the Government of India has adopted the State lists obtaining as on 13-8-1990 for its own purposes but that does not mean that those lists are meant to be sacrosanct and unalterable. There may be cases where commissions appointed by the State Government may have, in their reports, recommended modification of such lists by deletion or addition of certain castes, communities and classes. Wherever such commission reports are available, the State Government is bound to look into them and take action on that basis with reasonable promptitude. If the State Government effects any modification or alteration by way of deletions or additions, the same shall be intimated to the Government

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 523

a of India forthwith which shall take appropriate action on that basis and make necessary changes in its own list relating to that State. Further, it shall be equally open to, *indeed the duty of*, the Government of India—since it has adopted the existing State Lists—to look into the reports of such commission, if any, and pass its own orders, independent of any action by the State Government, thereon with reasonable promptitude by way of modification or alternation. It shall be open to the Government of India to make such modification/alteration in the lists adopted by way of additions or deletions, as it thinks appropriate on the basis of the Reports of the Commission(s). This direction, in our opinion, safeguards against perpetuation of any errors in the State lists and ensures rectification of those lists with reasonable promptitude on the basis of the Reports of the Commissions already submitted, if any. This course may be adopted de hors the reference to or advice of the permanent mechanism (by way of Commission) which we have directed to be created at both Central and State level and with respect to which we have made appropriate directions elsewhere.”

163. The Court in *Rakesh Kumar*⁸⁴ emphasised the need of periodical review and held: (SCC pp. 72-73, para 37)

d “37. It is a well-accepted premise in our legal system that ideas such as “substantive equality” and “distributive justice” are at the heart of our understanding of the guarantee of “equal protection before the law”. The State can treat unequals differently with the objective of creating a level-playing field in the social, economic and political spheres. The question is whether “reasonable classification” has been made on the basis of intelligible differentia and whether the same criteria bears a direct nexus with a legitimate governmental objective. When examining the validity of affirmative action measures, the enquiry should be governed by the standard of proportionality rather than the standard of “strict scrutiny”. *Of course, these affirmative action measures should be periodically reviewed and various measures modified or adapted from time to time in keeping with the changing social and economic conditions.* Reservation of seats in panchayats is one such affirmative action measure enabled by Part IX of the Constitution.” (emphasis supplied)

g 164. Now there is a cry within the reserved classes. By now, there are affluents and socially and economically advanced classes within Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes. There is voice by deprived persons of social upliftment of some of the Scheduled Castes/Tribes, but they still do not permit benefits to trickle down to the needy. Thus, there is a struggle within, as to worthiness for entitlement within reserved classes of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and Other Backward Classes.

h 165. In our opinion, it was rightly urged by Dr Rajeev Dhavan that the Government is required to revise the lists. It can be done presently without

84 *Union of India v. Rakesh Kumar*, (2010) 4 SCC 50 : (2010) 1 SCC (L&S) 961

disturbing the percentage of reservation so that benefits trickle down to the needy and are not usurped by those classes who have come up after obtaining the benefits for the last 70 years or after their inclusion in the list. The Government is duty-bound to undertake such an exercise as observed in *Indra Sawhney*⁷ and as constitutionally envisaged. The Government to take appropriate steps in this regard.

166. We answer the questions referred to us thus:

166.1. Question 1: The Governor in the exercise of powers under Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution, can exercise the powers concerning any particular Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State. The Governor can direct that such law shall not apply to the Scheduled Areas or any part thereof. The Governor is empowered to apply such law to the Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State subject to such exceptions and modifications as he may specify in the notification and can also issue a notification with retrospective effect.

166.1.1. Question 1(a): The Governor is empowered under Para 5(1), Schedule V to the Constitution, to direct that any particular Act of Parliament or the legislature of the State, shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or apply the same with exceptions and modifications. The Governor can make a provision within the parameters of amendment/modification of the Act of Parliament or State Legislature. The power to make new laws/regulations, is provided in Para 5(2), Schedule V to the Constitution for the purpose mentioned therein, not under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India.

166.1.2. Question 1(b): The power of the Governor under Para 5(1), Fifth Schedule to the Constitution does not extend to subordinate legislation, it is with respect to an Act enacted in the sovereign function by Parliament or legislature of the State which can be dealt with.

166.1.3. Question 1(c): The Governor's power under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution is subject to some restrictions, which have to be observed by Parliament or the legislature of the State while making law and cannot override the fundamental rights guaranteed under Part III of the Constitution.

166.1.4. Question 1(d): In exercise of power under Para 5(1) of the Fifth Schedule to the Constitution of India, the Governor cannot override the notification issued by the President in the exercise of powers under Article 371-D. The power has to be exercised harmoniously with such an order issued under Article 371-D, not in conflict thereof.

166.2. Question 2: GOMs No. 3 of 2000 providing for 100% reservation is not permissible under the Constitution, the outer limit is 50% as specified in *Indra Sawhney*⁷.

166.3. Question 3: The notification in question cannot be treated as classification made under Article 16(1). Once the reservation has been provided to the Scheduled Tribes under Article 16(4), no such power can be exercised

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1

CHEBROLU LEELA PRASAD RAO v. STATE OF A.P. (*Arun Mishra, J.*) 525

under Article 16(1). The notification is violative of Articles 14 and 16(4) of the Constitution of India.

- a **166.4. Question 4:** The conditions of eligibility in the notification with a cut-off date i.e. 26-1-1950, to avail the benefits of reservation, is unreasonable and arbitrary one.

Relief

- b **167.** As a sequel to the quashing of GOMs No. 3 of 2000, the appointments made in excess of the permissible reservation cannot survive and should be set aside. However, on behalf of the State and other respondents, it was urged that appointments may not be set aside. In the peculiar circumstances, the incumbents, who have been appointed, cannot be said to be at fault and they belong to the Scheduled Tribes.

- c **168.** We cannot ignore the fact that a similar G.O. was issued by the erstwhile State Government of Andhra Pradesh in the year 1986, which was quashed by the State Administrative Tribunal, against which an appeal was preferred in this Court, which was dismissed² as withdrawn in the year 1998. After withdrawal of the appeal from this Court, it was expected of the erstwhile State of Andhra Pradesh not to resort to such illegality of providing 100% reservation once again. But instead, it issued GOMs No. 3 of 2000, which
- d was equally impermissible, even if the A.P. Regulation of Reservation and Appointment to Public Services Act, 1997 would have been amended, in that event also providing reservation beyond 50% was not permissible. It is rightly apprehended by the appellants that the State may again by way of misadventure, resort to similar illegal exercise as was done earlier. It was least expected from the functionary like Government to act in aforesaid manner as
- e they were bound by the dictum laid down by this Court in *Indra Sawhney*⁷ and other decisions holding that the limit of reservation not to exceed 50%. There was no rhyme or reason with the State Government to resort to 100% reservation. It is unfortunate that illegal exercise done in 1986 was sought to be protected by yet another unconstitutional attempt by issuing GOMs No. 3 of 2000 with retrospective effect of 1986, and now after that 20 years have
- f passed. In the peculiar circumstance, we save the appointments conditionally that the reorganised States i.e. the States of Andhra Pradesh and Telangana not to attempt a similar exercise in the future. If they do so and exceed the limit of reservation, there shall not be any saving of the appointments made, w.e.f. 1986 till date. We direct the respondents States not to exceed the limits of reservation in future. Ordered accordingly.

- g **169.** Resultantly, we allow the appeals, and save the appointments made so far conditionally with the aforesaid riders. The cost of appeal is quantified at rupees five lakhs and to be shared equally by the States of Andhra Pradesh and Telangana.

h

² *State of A.P. v. A. Janardhana Rao*, Civil Appeal No. 2305 of 1991, order dated 20-3-1998 (SC)

⁷ *Indra Sawhney v. Union of India*, 1992 Supp (3) SCC 217 : 1992 SCC (L&S) Supp 1